

A Yokai, a Wizard, and a Shinobi

by Noremac12

Category: Bleach, Inuyasha

Genre: Adventure, Romance

Language: English

Characters: Inuyasha

Status: In-Progress

Published: 2016-04-09 19:46:42

Updated: 2016-04-24 03:14:37

Packaged: 2016-04-27 20:04:01

Rating: M

Chapters: 119

Words: 82,656

Publisher: www.fanfiction.net

Summary: Inuyasha, Erza, and Itachi wake up in the Soul Society and start a new adventure I do not own any of these characters. All rights belong to Tite Kubo, Rumiko, Takahashi, and Hiro Mashima please support their official releases.

1. Chapter 1

Set 19 Years before the pilot

They awoke in an opening in the forest in wonder of what place they were in. A woman with red hair and a curvy figure, a man with white hair, claws, and dog ears, and a man with black hair, a mysterious demeanor, and red piercing eyes.

Erza- Who are you two and what are your intentions?

Inuyasha- I'm Inuyasha and I have no intentions with either one of you I just woke up in this damn place.

Itachi- I'm Itachi Uchiha and you are my lady?

Erza- I'm Erza Scarlett and I recently died in battle with a man named Zeref.

Itachi- I recently died in a battle again with a craze Shinobi.

Inuyasha- Same here died killing a demon named Orgath and saving my great great grandchildren.

Itachi- Wait did you say great great grandchildren?

Inuyasha- Yes I did. Did you say you died again?

Itachi- That's correct.

Inuyasha- Seems like you had an odd life.

Itachi- It was interesting to say the least. If you don't mind my asking why are you ears shaped that way?

Inuyasha- I'm half Yokai half human. Yokai are creatures of great and various power, they come in all shapes and sizes. My father of a great Yokai named Inu No Taisho, and my mother was human.

Itachi- Interesting, in my world I was a Shinobi of the Konoha and achieved the rank of Jonin and joined the Anbu Black Ops that work directly under the Hokage; leader of the village.

Erza- I was a wizard in my world and belonged to a guild named Fairy Tail. I had many adventures with my friends and achieved the rank of S Class.

Inuyasha- Sounds like you're quite the badass.

Erza- Thanks. What's that in your hand?

Inuyasha looked down at the rusty and tattered blade in his hand

Inuyasha- This is Tetsusaiga my sword left to me by my father. Something feels wrong with him since I'm not sensing any Yokai energy. Something different is pulsating from him.

Man in shades- That is reitsu my good man.

Erza- Who are you and where the hell did you just come from?!

Man in shades- My name is Oetsu Nimaiya and I'm one of the members of The Zero Division. I am the God of Sword and the man who created the Zanpakuto. I'm here because I sensed an unusual aura with that blade you call Tetsusaiga. Reitsu is coming from it but it's also emitting something minor.

Inuyasha- It must be Yokai energy but I can't really feel it. It's as if something else is blocking me from sensing it. Must be this reitsu you speak of.

Oetsu- Precisely you're not used to feeling it so it's impairing you at the moment. As for you miss you seem to have some power in you as well that is withering away.

Erza-It's my magic. I was a S-Class Wizard of a Guild named Fairy Tail and my power was requip and could make armor.

Oetsu-I see I see that power is being transformed in to reitsu. Same with you crazy eyes your strange energy is being converted as well.

Itachi- I possess chakra as I was a shinobi of the Konoha.

Oetsu- Chakra?! I wonderâ€¦|.Come with me all of you. We're taking the stairway to Heaven so to speak.

Erza- Where to?

Oetsu- The Soul Palace particularly my domain. I will create a Zanpakuto for you Erza, convert your Tetsusaiga, and present one to you Itachi.

2. Chapter 2

****Narration in bold****

Italicize are thoughts

_**Italicize Bold are Zanpakuto** _

****Soon there were teleported to the palace of The God of the Sword where they would receive their Zanpakuto**.**

Oetsu- All done Erza Scarlett here is your new Zanpakuto. ****Oetsu handed Erza a broadsword with a golden hilt and rectangular guard**.** I took a sample of your magic before it fully faded and converted into reitsu to form this blade. Inuyasha your blade is next.

Inuyasha- Here take this as well it is one of my fangs. Tetsusaiga was forged from one of them I'd like that to remain the same.

Oetsu- Hmmâ€|.interesting blade this Tetsusaiga of yours and a strong connection you two must have if it followed you to the afterlife. I'll get started right away my white haired brother.

****After 6hrs of flames, hammering, and molding Tetsusaiga was fully shaped.****

Oetsu- Here you go Inuyasha your new Tetsusaiga hot off the press.

Inuyasha-Thanks it feels different and it sounds different as well. Normally he pulsates to speak, but now it's almost like I can hear a voice.

Oetsu- It is how a Zanpakuto works when connecting with its Shinigami.

Itachi- So they form a bond so that they can fight and exist in harmony defending one another and anticipating the will of the other as they are connected through their very souls.

Oetsu- Exactlyâ€|you're quite intelligent and perceptive. You must have been a high class warrior in your life.

Itachi- Thank you sir I was a warrior for a little over a decade.

Oetsu- Now it is time for you to get your Zanpakuto Itachi Uchiha. Here this blade will be yours

****Oetsu handed Itachi a katana with a blue tinge in the hilt and a silver guard**.**

Itachi- Such power! This blade is very interesting why give it to me

Oetsu-Sama?

Oetsu- Because Itachi I feel like it will suit you perfectly in your new life. When you bond with this blade you will see what I mean.

Inuyasha- You know how we all ended up here?

Oetsu- Well each of you from what I can tell come from three totally different worlds. When you die your soul or essence travels to the afterlife. Sometimes however, merges happen and more than one universe can collide with another in the transition phase and souls can cross into other universes causing different results. Such as you Inuyasha, normally you would die go where you're supposed to and that's it, but when you came here somehow your connection with your blade Tetsusaiga was so strong it got pulled swiftly with you. When it arrived it transformed somehow into a Zanpakuto in a way and started resonating reitsu. What I did was combine it with an Asauchi which are blank Zanpakuto. Since it already had a name and bonded with you it became more complete in a quicker fashion.

Inuyasha- I see.

Oetsu- Yep and your Zanpakuto Itachi, is a bit different as it was like you all and came from another world and I bound it to an Asauchi. You'll soon figure out its powers as well. Yours Erza is a bit more normal, however, it does have traces of your magical power and may have some of that ability still inside.

Erza- Thanks for the information. You've been very helpful.

Itachi- What happens now?

Oetsu-Now it is time for you all to return to the Soul Society and begin your new lives, see you around.

****With a blinding flash of light the three warriors returned to where they met Oetsu Nimaiya****

Erza-So what shall we do now you two?

Itachi-I say we train with our blades for a while and get strong to survive in this new world. I could also teach you two some hand to hand combat moves if you like.

Erza- Sounds like a plan. I can show some sword moves and tactical ways. What say you Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- Cool with me and I could teach you guys some nice sword moves as well and some herbal and healing techniques.

Itachi- Lets begin shall we.

Inuyasha- Alright then you two come at me.

****After several weeks of sparing they started to stronger matches**.**

Inuyasha- Let's get serious this time.

Erza- Fine have it your way! **Slashing down Erza's blade was stopped by Inuyasha's hand**.

Itachi- You should watch your back. **Bringing up his Zanpakuto for an upward swing**

Inuyasha-I'll keep that in mine. **Vanishing he countered the attack with a jab.**

Itachi- He's fast.

Erza- That he is!

Inuyasha- You gonna talk or fight.

Itachi- Fight of course **Raising his blade he prepared for an attack and his Zanpakuto began to pulsate**. Interesting it's as if you're speaking.

**Zanpakuto- I am speaking Itachi. My name is Raava **

3. Chapter 3

Itachi- _I see thenâ€|what happens next_.

**Raava-simpleâ€|.say my name and release commandâ€|.it'll come to youâ€|.**

Itachi- Bend Raava. **Suddenly the blade began to flow and transform into water**.

Inuyasha- The hell is that?!

Itachi- My Zanpakuto, Raava!

Erza- interesting display of power

Inuyasha- Time to get serious. **Drawing his blade he prepared to clash with Itachi**. Damn you're pretty good with that new blade.

Itachi- Thanks.

**Ravaa- Stab me down into the ground and release the Piranha Strike!**

Itach- Right! Piranha Strike! **Stabbing Raava into the ground causing water to form 100 piranhas lunged towards Inuyasha.**

Inuyasha- Damn it all to hell!

Tetsusaiga- _Are you gonna fight back or what_?

Inuyasha-Tetsusaiga?! So this is what you sound like with a voice. Pretty nice I have to say.

**Tetsusaiga**- **_**No time for chit chat. Release me by saying

my release command and name**_.

Inuyasha- What's the command?

**Tetsusaiga- Really..come on Inuyasha what's something you have to have to use me. It's something I've always done for you and what Tenseiga did for Sesshomaru when he was hit with the Wind Scar.**

Inuyasha-Protect! Tetsusaiga! **The rusty blade shifted into a large fang like sword blocking the attack**.

Erza- Goodness so huge.

**Tetsusaiga- With my new status as a Zanpakuto I get some new abilities. Now unleash the Scarring Rain**.

Inuyasha-Let's see how you like this. Scarring Rain! **Twirling the Tetsusaiga Inuyasha sent down 1000 crescent blades towards Itachi**

Erza- Holy Shit!

Zanpakuto- **_Say my name to block that blast quickly Erza! With great speed!**_

Erza- Your nameâ€|what is it?

**Zanpakuto- Thinkâ€|.it's something very familiar to you and was once a name to you in a way. Now do you understand?**

Erza- Shield! Titania! **In a brilliant light armor appeared around Erza and she leaped between Itachi and Inuyasha's attack. **Adamantine Armor!

Inuyasha- Damn she blocked it. Quite some power you got there Erza.

Erza- Same goes for the two of you.

Itachi- Let's see how you deal with this Inuyasha. Fire Style Great Annihilation! **Letting out a breath of flames Itachi sent the blaze straight at Inuyasha in seconds.**

Inuyasha- Yokai Reaver! **With a sharp kick he sent down an energy way to offset the flames**.

Erza- Nice moveâ€|looks like this is the start of a strong friendship.

Itachi- Looks like it.

Inuyasha- Awesome. So Itachi why not start on some of those hand to hand combat moves.

Itachi- If you're ready let's begin. It's called Taijutsu and there are many forms of it. I'll teach you the more traditional form. Now repeat the moves after me.

**Erza and Inuyasha began learning the moves and were doing quite

well. After a couple of weeks their skills in Taijutsu were on Chuinin level. They were able to do incredible moves and use their own skillsets to improve their Taijutsu**.

Itachi- You two have done well in your training. The rest is up to you to come up with your own style.

Erza- Alright then. Guess it's my turn with the sword lessons.

Inuyasha- Awesome!

Itachi- Let's see what you got.

Erza- Prepare yourselves! **Dashing at them she caught them both off guard and unleash powerful moves that sent them both flying**.

Inuyasha- Damn she's a beast.

Itachi- You think!

Erza- Alright here are the moves I want you to get down. **Showing them simple moves they started practicing and learning the moves of Erza.**

Inuyasha- These are pretty simple.

Itachi- I've learned some sword styles in my life as a Shinobi. These are different and quite powerful.

Erza- Good now I'll teach you some defensive styles, offensive styles, moderation, and aggressive.

**After 4 weeks of training Inuyasha and Itachi increased their swordsmanship even more. They began to train with hand to hand combat and sword play to get stronger and stronger**.

Inuyasha- Alright my turn. You guys are going to learn about tracking, survival, fight with creatures bigger than you, and I can show you how to use this reitsu. In my spare time I've been trying to control it and have been able to unleash it in certain forms.

Erza- You're a quick study.

Inuyasha- Thanks.

Itachi- Alright lets go on a journey. Lead the way.

**Traveling and exploring more of the Soul Society and track different animals to hunt and eat **__

4. Chapter 4

Over the next three months the warriors learned from each other in the ways of hand to hand combat, swordplay, tactical, survival, and tracking_**._

Inuyasha- Man this has been quite journey with the two of you.

Erza- That it has, how has bonding with your Zanpakuto been for the two of you?

Itachi- It's been excellent. Raava is quite the spirit. She lived in a realm where she was bound to a human soul called the Avatar. With her help the Avatar would bend the elements of Water, Earth, Fire, and Air. Each time the Avatar died she would move to the next one in a form of reincarnation.

Inuyasha- Sounds like quite the life.

Erza- I find it quite amusing mine is named Titania. That was my nickname, Titania Erza guess it's only fitting that part of my soul bear that name.

Inuyasha- Tetsusaiga has been kind of difficult. He's been venting on some of the frustration throughout our relationship. Other than that learning new moves and revisiting old ones has been awesome.

Itachi- Anyone else hungry? I say we get some lunch.

Erza- Agreed.

****Elsewhere in a well fortified place called The Seireitei, a meeting of the 13 Gotei Captains was being held.****

Yamamoto-There is a strong presence in a faraway west district that needs to be looked into I'll be sending the Captains of Divisions 2, 6, & 10 to access the area. Go forth with swiftness!

Soi Fon, Byakuya, & Toshiro- Yes Commander! ****The three of them vanished to carry out their orders****

Toshiro- I feel a strong spiritual pressure in that direction and two others to right.

Soi Fon- Captain Kuchiki and I will take the two and you can have the loner Captain Hitsugaya.

Byakuya- Be on your toes Captains these three have reitsu on the level that of a captain.

****Soon after a brief walk Toshiro came in contact with a man with white hair and dog ears.****

Toshiro-You there state your name!

Inuyasha-? Um I'm Inuyasha small fry, who the hell are you?

Toshiro- I'm not a small fry my name is Captain Hitsugaya of the Gotei 13 you're coming with me.

Inuyasha- Like hell I am. ****With a blur Inuyasha vanished and Toshiro was left astonished by his great speed.****

Toshiro-_Damn which way did he go?|.he can mask his spiritual pressure quite well. Hmm|there! _Stop or else!

Inuyasha- or else what small fry? You gonna draw that blade of yours?

With little effort he raised his spiritual pressure and caused the entire ground to shake and trees to spontaneously implode

Toshiro- Guess I will. **With a quick motion Toshiro leaped and swung his blade down on Inuyasha only to have it caught by the white haired Yokai.**

Inuyasha-Nice sword you got there small fry, though you should put more power into your swing.

Toshiro- We'll see how you defend against these. **Toshiro sent several more attacks at Inuyasha all blocked and dodged with his bare hands.**

Inuyasha- Impressive most impressive now let me try. Iron Reaver Soul Stealer! **With a simple thrust he sent Toshiro flying 50yds.**

Toshiro- Enough! Reign over all the frozen skies Hyorinmaru. **Suddenly the skies darkened and the blade of Toshiro was engulfed in ice and he swung down upon Inuyasha**_._

Inuyasha- Holy crap that's cold! Demon Claw! **Inuyasha thrusts his hand forward and summoned a claw of pure energy to deflect the blast of ice. **

Toshiro- Impossible! _He deflected my Shikai with a simple attack with his hand_.

Meanwhile while Inuyasha was having a small battle the other captains met up with Itachi and Erza.

Soi Fon- You two stop!

Itachi- Can we help you?

Byakuya- We are Captains of the 13 Gotei. I am Byakuya Kuchiki of the 6th Division.

Soi Fon- I am Soi Fon of the 2nd Division.

Erza- I am Erza Scarlet former S-Class Mage of the Fairy Tail Guild.

Itachi- I am Itachi Uchiha former member of the Anbu Black Ops of the Konoha Village.

Soi Fon- Why did y'all leave?

Erza-â€|.we're dead.

Byakuya- That was kind of obvious Soi Fon.

Soi Fon- Shut up. You two are coming with us.

Itachi- No.

Soi Fon-Excuse me!

Erza- He said no. Give us a reason and ask politely and we may

comply.

Byakuya- Our Captain Commander wishes to speak with you and your friend that our colleague is speaking with.

Itachi- More like fightingâ€|you all sense that?

Soi Fon- Yes.

Erza- Inuyasha might hurt their friend let's go Itachi.

****Moving with great haste they went to intercept the battle. They came to witness Inuyasha toying around with Toshiro while the latter was putting in effort to take down the demon**.**

Soi Fon- Enough! Stop your foolish fighting this instance!

Erza- Look like we arrived in time before Inuyasha injured your friend.

Byakuya- You can't be serious in thinking that he could cause harm to Captain Hitsugaya?

Itachi- Of course she is, the Tetsusaiga is not something you want to deal with.

****With the mere utterance of its name Tetsusaiga began to pulsate.****

Inuyasha- Easy there buddy calm down. ****Saying this while tapping Tetsusaiga****

Byakuya_- that auraâ€|.it felt like death itself coming to reapâ€|that Zanpakuto is powerful.__

Toshiro- Enough chat let's get back to the Seireitei

Inuyasha- Looks like someone is a sore loser.

Erza- Silence! ****Bringing her fist down she knocked Inuyasha to the ground.**_**

Inuyasha- Ouch!

Itachi- Enough you two, let's go with them.

Inuyasha- Fine.

5. Chapter 5

****Couple hours later the six of them arrived at the Seireitei with the three newcomers waiting outside to be called in****

Byakuya- You three will wait here until the Commander calls you in.

Erza- Understood Captain Kuchiki.

Inuyasha-What do you think they're going to do with us?

Itachi- Who knows, maybe we broke some laws or something.

Erza- I doubt that, they would have at least arrested us or something.

Inuyasha- True, we were just asked to come with them. Maybe they want us to join them.

Itachi- Tis a possibility, but I wonder why they would want us.

Erza-Well you seem to be able to handle one of their captains so we are possibly considered pretty powerful amongst them.

Inuyasha- That or shorty's just weak.

Erza- Inuyashaâ€¦|_**glaring at him she sent chills down his spine**_.

Inuyasha- I'm just kidding sheesh.

Yamamoto- The three may now enter!

The doors open and the revealed the trio who drew great attention from all the 10 captains who were seeing them for the first time.

Yamamoto- _Hmmm that white haired one looks familiar, but that's impossible._

Zaraki- Hmm they seem alright. Wonder how strong they are?

Mayuri- The white haired one has wolf ears. **Upon saying this Inuyasha shot him a wrathful glare that startled the man.**

Zaraki- That one's got spunk.

Sajin- They each seem like formidable fighters.

Shunsui- The lady is quite the looker.

Ukitake- The black haired man has some peculiar eyes.

Aizen- I wonder how interesting they'll be.

Yamamoto- I am GenryÅ«sai Shigekuni Yamamoto the Captain of the 1st Division and Captain Commander of the Gotei 13. State your names.

Erza- Greetings, I am Erza Scarlett.

Itachi- Hello, my name is Itachi Uchiha.

Inuyasha- Hey, I'm Inuyasha.

Yamamoto- The three of you were sought out due to your immense spiritual power. We are the 13 Captains of the Gotei 13. We're hoping that the three of you would like to join our organization and use your abilities for a greater purpose. You may have your choice of

which squad you would like to join. That is if you're interested?

Erza- I think I'd like it here. What say you?

Itachi- It'll be quite interesting I have to say.

Inuyasha- Agh what the hell let's do it.

Erza- Then it's settled will join the Gotei 13.

Yamamoto- Good now if you don't mind could you tell us a brief summary about yourselves.

Erza- I was once an S-Class wizard in the Land of Ishgar and belonged to a magical guild known as Fairy Tail.

Itachi- In my life I was a Shinobi in the Land of Fire in a village called Konoha. I served in the Anbu Black Ops unit which answered directly to the leader of the village, The 3rd Hokage.

Inuyasha- I'm a half Yokai from the Feudal Lands and lived with my friends as we traveled the land helping others from evil spirits and Yokai, with the aid of Tetsusaiga. **Saying its name he touch the blade to signify what he was talking about.**

Aizen- Incredible your blade followed you into the afterlife. How is it that the two of you came to acquire Zanpakuto?

Itachi- We received them from a man. His name of Oetsu Nimaiya.

Captains- !

Yamamoto- You're saying the God of the Sword gave you Zanpakuto first hand?!

Erza- Yes he took us somewhere in the Heavens I believe since he said we were going to the stairway to Heaven.

Shunsui- He took you to the Royal Palace, incredible.

Ukitake- You know why he did such a thing?

Inuyasha- He said he sensed our presence and it intrigued him.

Sajin- Such an honor to go to the Royal Palace.

Unohana- You three must be something special.

Itachi- Thank you.

Yamamoto- Back to the topic at hand since you are all joining you each will be placed under one of us 13 Captains.

Erza- Understood.

Yamamoto- We will now go out into the courtyard for short bouts.

Shunsui- Bouts? Who will they be fighting?

Yamamoto- Me of course as I'd like to see their abilities at first hand.

Gin- Those poor youths.

Going out into the courtyard outside the 1**st**** Division Barracks they all gathered closely to hear the directions from the Commander**.

Yamamoto- So you each will have a bout with me so I can evaluate your skills. So who's up first?

Inuyasha- Guess that's me.

Yamamoto- Then step forward.

Inuyasha- Alright. So who's officiating this thing?

Ukitake- Guess that's me. Are both of you ready?

Yamamoto/Inuyasha- Yes!

Ukitake- Thenâ€|BEGIN!

Inuyasha- Here I come! **Vanishing Inuyasha was behind Yamamoto launching a roundhouse kick.**

Yamamoto- Damn such quickness! Raising his staff he blocked the kick.

Inuyasha- Nice move gramps. Yokai Claw! **Thrusting his hand forward he sent the attack towards the Commander.**

Yamamoto- The hell is that?! Bakudou #81 Danku! Activating the Kido spell he defended himself against the blast.

Inuyasha- Interesting, let's see how you deal with this. Iron Reaper Soul Stealer! **Powering his claws he swiped at the Kido barrier and shattered it sending Yamamoto flying back 10 yards causing him to draw his sword for extra defense.**

Yamamoto- Incredible power!

Zaraki- Actually making the old man draw his blade is pretty awesome.

Aizen- And with his hands nonetheless, he will be very interesting to see go all out.

Inuyasha- Nice sword you got there. Pretty cool hiding it in a staff.

Yamamoto- You should be mindful and watch yourself carefully, especially from sneak attacks.

Inuyasha- The hell? **Looking down he realized that he had been cut on his right side**. Well well well you made me bleed. That's not a

wise move. **Placing his finger tips on his side he raised his hand for an attack.** Blades of Blood! **Ten crimson crescent energy blades flown directly at the Commander.**

Yamamoto- Shit! **Swinging his blade he deflected all the blades**. So you can use your blood as a weapon, very useful indeed.

Inuyasha- Thanks.

Yamamoto- Let's test your abilities with your blade. Using Shunpo he got beside Inuyasha and brought down his Zanpakuto with great power.

Inuyasha- Damn! Drawing Tetsusaiga he was put on the defensive.

For a short amount of time the two engaged in high speed sword combat with Inuyasha barely having any room to attack, but holding up a solid defense.

Yamamoto- Excellent, now what about speed? Hado #33 SÅ•katsui!

Inuyasha- Fricking lightning! Raising his sheath he deflected the attack.

Toshiro- Interesting using the sheath instead of the blade.

Mayuri- He's quite the specimen isn't he?

Zaraki- Hey I want to fight this guy someday you can have him when I'm done, that is if he isn't fun enough.

Soifon- He's pretty crafty.

Inuyasha- So what kind of power is that?

Yamamoto- It is called Kido, it is something we can teach and give more to your arsenal.

Inuyasha- I see so do you basically channel your reitsu to a focal point and gather it in some way in relation to the type of element you want to use and fire.

Yamamoto- Something like that.

Inuyasha- Cool, let me have a try at that. **Raising his left hand he channeled his reitsu and focused hard on the move he just witnessed the Commander do**. Hado #33 SÅ•katsui! **Suddenly a blast shot out of his hand and made a b line to a stunned Yamamoto.**

Yamamoto- Incredible! Bakudou #81 Danku! **Summoning the Kido he blocked the high powered attack made by the novice user Inuyasha.**

Tosen- No fricking way!

Soifon- How the hell did he?!

Toshiro- Just by watching!

Aizen- Interesting I could have use for him.

Ukitake- Enough! Match over!

Sajin- An excellent match at that.

Zaraki- This guy is freaking awesome!

Yamamoto- You are quite the study Inuyasha. To be able to do that by just watching is incredible.

Inuyasha- Thank you Commander.

Yamamoto- Now which one of you is next?

6. Chapter 6

Yamamoto- Come now, don't be shy.

Erza- Guess it's my turn then.

Soi Fon- So we get to see what she can do.

Shunsui- Hopefully she's strong as she is beautiful.

Unohana- Really Kyouku?

Aizen- I don't even know why you're surprised.

Ukitake- If you're both ready?

Yamamoto/Erza- Yes.

Ukitake- BEGIN!

Erza- I must be quick. **Charging she vanished and reappeared on the right side of Yamamoto to deliver a swift jab.**

Yamamoto- Hmm pretty powerful punch you have. Let's see how good your skills are at hand to hand combat.

Swinging with his left Yamamoto aimed at Erza's torso only to have it blocked. The two began a fierce scuffle with punches, kicks, and grapples. The battle gave Yamamoto a rush he hadn't felt in years.

Erza- Pretty spry for someone so seasoned.

Yamamoto- Why thank you. **Drawing his blade he sent a shockwave towards Erza who punched the ground to cause a rock to rise and deflect it**.

Erza- So it's a battle of blades then**. Drawing her Zanpakuto she rushed towards Yamamoto and engaged in high powered swordplay**. Damn so fierce.

Yamamoto- Your movements are very powerful and swift, you have excellent training.

Erza- Thanks. **Leaping in the air Erza sent a shockwave of reitsu down at Yamamoto**.

Yamamoto- I see**. Dodging the attack he recovered and was at the ready for another attack.**

Erza- Pretty quick. **Landing she dashed forth and locked blades with the Commander.**

Yamamoto- Let's see how your strength endures. **Pushing with a bit more mite he managed to thrust Erza back and send her Zanpakuto flying away.**

Erza- He's sturdy that's for sure. **Reaching to her left she summoned near by statues and sent them flying towards Yamamoto as a distraction while she summoned her Zanpakuto back to her aid.**

Tosen- She has telekinesis, impressive.

Yamamoto- You're very skilled you ng lady. Hado # 73 SÅ•ren SÅ•katsui! **The powerful Kido spell shot out and released incredible power.**

Erza- Damn! Shield Titania! **A blinding white light arose and disappeared to reveal Erza in her Adamantine Armor.**

Yamamoto- Incredible, an armor type Zanpakuto.

Aizen- Very interesting.

Zaraki- Wonder how durable it is, I'd like to test it out one day.

Soi Fon- No doubt her defense rose considerably but she sacrificed her speed with all that armor.

Erza- Hmm. **Summoning reitsu into her feet she vanished and appeared right in front of Yamamoto and punched him in the gut sending him 20 yards away.**

Shunsui- ! Wow! Think that was her way of saying she still has speed, Soi Fon.

Soi Fon- Hmph.

Toshiro- Amazing!

Sajin- Yamamoto-Sama!

Yamamoto- Now that's what I'm talking about.

Ukitake- To be able to do that is a great feat.

Erza- Adamantine Ray! **Raising her hand she shot out a blast of energy coated in adamantine metal.**

Yamamoto- Hado #88 Hiryugekizokushintenraiho! **The Kido blast offset Erza's attack leaving behind an incredible blast.**

Erza- Nicely done Commander.

Yamamoto- Same to you.

Ukitake- Enough!

Inuyasha- Damn, it was just getting good. I was hoping that Erza would at least not hold back so much.

Gin- Hold back? That attack seemed pretty powerful for holding back.

Itachi- That was but a mere fraction of her true power.

Soi Fon- Hmm she seems very powerful. I wish I could see more. Hopefully she ends up in my Division.

Erza- Thank you for the match Commander. **Deactivating her Shikai she bowed politely.**

Yamamoto- You're quite welcome. So are you ready Itachi?

7. Chapter 7

Itachi- I'm ready when you are Commander.

Yamamoto- Good then. I'm anxious to see your abilities.

Ukitake- Since both are ready. BEGIN!

Itachi- _Let's see how he deals with this making hand signs he prepared an attack. _Water Style: Giant Vortex Jutsu! **Summoning the jutsu with the water in the air and blasted into the Commander.**

Sajin- Power over water incredible.

Mayuri- That's a very unique power.

Zaraki- Bleh not all that impressive.

Aizen- Hmm I might have use for him.

Yamamoto- Ugh! Didn't expect that.

Itachi- I must move quickly before he recovers_. Fire Style: Dragon Bomb Jutsu! **Summoning a blaze of flames he aimed with Yamamoto in the center.**

Shunsui- Ha! If he only knew how futile it was to attack Yamamoto with fire.

Inuyasha- Let me guess Zanpakuto is fire based.

Ukitake- That it is.

Erza- Wish I could have fought against it.

Shunsui- No, no you don't.

Yamamoto- So water and fire are at your disposal. Let's see how those attacks deal with Kido. Hado #31 Shakkah! **The crimson Kido shot straight through Itachi who dispersed into smoke**. ! The hell?!

Erza- heh it's on now.

Soi Fon-?

Yamamoto- What's this? **The ground began to quake and Itachi sprung up and launched a plethora of Kunai.**

Gin- Hmm where did those come from. Intriguing.

Yamamoto- Nice plan.

Itachi- Thanks.

Yamamoto- Your friends were strong in their swordsmanship, let's see how you do.

Itachi- Fine by me.

The two clashed with Itachi primarily using a form of swordplay relying on acrobatic ability. For eight minutes the two fought closely with a few punches and kicks here and there.

Itachi- Let's turn this up a notch. Shadow Clone Jutsu! **Making the fame hand sign he summoned ten clones all coming towards Yamamoto at different angles.**

Yamamoto- Very unique. **Donning a fighting stance he prepared to take them all on.**

Tosen- Making physical copies of himself! Such a power!

Soi Fon- Something like that would be useful in the stealth force.

Yamamoto- Damn! Such ferocity.

Itachi- Thank you sir. Bend Raava. **Suddenly the blade of his Zanpakuto began to wave and flow into a blade of water.** Piranha Strike! **Jamming his Zanpakuto into the ground he summoned a hoard of piranha stampeding towards Yamamoto.**

Yamamoto- Hado #4 Byakurai! **Aiming the lightning at the piranha he disrupted their flow and scattered them about.**

Itachi- Interesting counter. Whirling Whale! **Swinging his Zanpakuto around in the air he summoned a colossal whale that fell from the sky.**

Yamamoto- Shit! **Exerting his reitsu through his blade he made a sharp swing into the whale and tore it apart.**

Itachi- I expect nothing less.

Ukitake- ENOUGH!

Yamamoto- Excellent match young man.

Itachi- Thank you Commander Yamamoto.

Yamamoto- I have now seen each of your abilities. You are each very powerful warriors and will make great additions to which ever Division you decide to go to.

Inuyasha- Decide?

Yamamoto- Yes I'm giving you the opportunity to choose the Captain you'd like to serve under.

Erza- I see.

Yamamoto- So who do you choose?

Inuyasha- _Hmm Well I ain't going to the bossy chick. Guy with the makeup would probably put me on a slab, and the guy with the eye patch is insane. Don't want shades and shorty as that would be lame. That Byakuya guy seems strict as does the old man. Guy with the glasses seems like he's off or something possibly hiding a big secret. Bucket head is a no go I'd like to see who I'm serving under. So that leaves the playboy, the sickly guy, the motherly lady, and fox face. Hmm. Fox fate it is_. I choose the short white haired Captain.

Gin- Me, oh my why I'm glad to have such a strong person under my command. You'll serve as the 3rd Seat as ai already have a Lieutenant. I am Gin Ichimaru Captain of the 3rd Division.

Inuyasha- Glad to be a part of the team, 3rd Seat of the 3rd Division at the 3rd hour sounds awesome.

Erza- _Hmm which to pick. The Captain in the glasses seems weird. With one eye he's just standing there smiling and with the other he's gazing intently and has a different aura about him. I'm intrigued think I'll join his Division._ I choose you sir with the glasses.

Aizen- I'm glad to have you aboard. I'm Sosuke Aizen Captain of the 5th Division. You'll be serving as my 3rd Seat.

Erza- Thank you sir.

Itachi- _Guess it's my turn now. Hmm. The one with the makeup seems like he'd be an another Orochimaru. I don't want that Soi Fon or Byakuya they seem a bit much. The one with the eye patch seems wild and unpredictable. Guess it's the one with the shades_. I choose you my good sir.

Tosen- I am Kaname Tosen Captain of the 9th Division. I'm glad to have such a strong warrior in my Division. You will serve as my 3rd Seat.

Itachi- Thank you sir.

Yamamoto- Now that you have all been assigned a seat you shall go to

your barracks and start your new duties. Dismissed!

Ukitake- Congratulations you three, glad you're a part of the Gotei 13.

Inuyasha/Itachi/Erza- Thank you sir!

Shunsui- You out to go to the academy first and get your uniforms.

Gin-Good idea Captain Kyroku we'll make a quick stop on the way.

Yamamoto- _Those three will be strong, fierce, and extremely dangerous. Hopefully they remain loyal to us. If one of them were to rebel it would be a ghastly battle. Especially that Inuyasha, since we did not see his Zanpakuto in a released state_.

8. Chapter 8

Inuyasha- alright then guess it's time to start work. See you guys around then.

Erza- Hopefully we get some down time and can get together occasionally for dinner or drinks.

Itachi- that sounds quite nice.

Inuyasha- Later!

Gin- So Inuyasha welcome to the 3rd Division. This is where you will be working and attending to your duties that everyone is getting their training done.

Inuyasha- Training?

Gin- Yes you'll make sure everyone is training hard, cleaning up the Division, tending to their daily chores and things like that. Kira the Lieutenant is to oversee your work make sure assignments are given out and help me out with certain Captain duties.

Inuyasha- I see, sounds like fun.

Gin- Glad you're excited, and here's Kira now. Kira, this is our new 3rd Seat Inuyasha. Say do you have a last name?

Inuyasha- Not really.

Gin- I see. Well this is Kira.

Kira- Hello Inuyasha, I'm Kira Izuru Lieutenant of the 3rd Division.

Inuyasha- Glad to meet you, hope to become great friends.

Gin- Well I'll leave the rest of this tour to you Kira.

Kira- Ay sir.

****Meanwhile in the 5****th**** Division**.**

Aizen- I'm glad to have such a strong individual in my Division, you will love it here. We're all one big family.

Erza- Sounds like quite the adventure. What are the duties of the 5th Division?

Aizen- We are charged with monitoring certain districts in the surrounding area.

Erza- Understood, do I have any specific duties?

Aizen- Basically you're in charge of making sure people are doing their jobs and you are a task supervisor. The Lieutenant's job is to oversee everything and make sure all is going well. I do Captain duties and make sure you're all prepared for anything.

Momo- Hi there!

Erza- Um hello. _This girl seems very cheerful_.

Momo- I'm Lieutenant Momo Hinamori, nice to meet you.

Erza-I am Erza Scarlet, the new 3rd Seat.

Momo-Oh joy! A new officer!

Aizen- Yes Momo calm down.

Momo- Oh sorry Captain Aizen.

Erza- _Is she blushing? Oh good lord__**.**_

Aizen- Well I'm going to show Erza where else she will be working. I'll see you later Lieutenant.

Momo- Aye Sir!

Erza- _She's very peculiar_.

****In the 9****th**** Division Itachi arrived at his new home.****

Tosen- The 9th Division is charged with enforcing the law within the Seireitei. Basically we're the police force of the Gotei
13

Itachi_**- **__You've got to be fucking kidding me__**.**_ I see sounds honorable. _Damn! I'm a cop all over again._

Tosen- It is, as the 3rd Seat you are charged with being one of the team leaders and do patrols around the Seireitei making sure all laws are being followed and everyone is safe.

Itachi- Understood Captain.

Hisagi- Captain Tosen I just got back from rounds is there anything you need done?

Tosen- Not at the moment Hisagi. I'd like you to meet Itachi Uchiha, our new 3rd Seat.

Hisagi- Hi there. I'm ShÅ«hei Hisagi your Lieutenant. _This guy has some weird eyes_

Itachi- I'm glad to make your acquaintance, Lieutenant.

Hisagi- Same here, you seem like you'll be a great fit here in the 9th Division.

Itachi- Thanks. Care to show me the ropes?

Hisagi- Sure if that's alright with you Captain?

Tosen- Sure thing.

**Over the next three years the friends got acquainted with their new duties in the Gtei 13. They learned the inner workings of the institution and carried out various missions****.**

Erza-So how have you two been? It's been quite a while since we've seen one another.

Itachi- Been doing well The 9th Division is a police force basically so I'm sort of used to the duties as I had a similar job in my former life.

Inuyasha- Sounds cool. I go to the land of the living periodically and deal with hollows. They're kind of entertaining to fight and are very fierce.

Erza- I mostly give out orders and train unseated officers. We mainly deal with securing the outside of the Seireitei. The Captain and Lieutenant do a lot secret work. I find him earie at times in ways I can't explain.

Itachi- Is it the illusions he cast?

Erza- You saw that?

Itachi-of course I witnessed it with my Sharigan. He casted it when we were sparring with the Commander. It was like he is putting on a fake persona.

Inuyasha-I partially smelled something wrong as well.

Erza- You can smell illusions?

Inuyasha- I'm a demon smell to us is quite different from you guys.

Itachi- I see, that's quite useful.

Soldier- All hands to battle quickly the Seireitei is under attack!

Inuyasha- Dammit all to hell! What's going on?!

Erza-You there speak up! Who's attacking the Seireitei?

Soldier- Adjuchuas level menos, Gillians, and midlevel hollows!
Somehow hordes of them have entered the Seireitei!

9. Chapter 9

Yamamoto- Chojiro! Assemble the Captains immediately!

Shunsui- Nanao help him out!

Nanao- Yes sir!

Toshiro- What's all the commotion?

Shunsui- We're under attack.

Ukitake- Dear god! All these menos.

Byakuya- We're going to have to make this quick.

Zaraki- Damn about time we got some action!

Sajin- What's there goal?

Aizen- Destruction I guess.

Tosen- Aizen's right, they seem to be just wreaking havoc.

Gin- My goodness time to clean up.

Mayuri- Leave some intact, I want them for test subjects.

Yamamoto- All Captains, Lieutenants, 3rd-5th Seats form up and be ready to destroy them. Everyone else secure their Divisions.

Itachi- Let's get to position and drive them back.

Soi Fon- everyone stand stall and fight or die for your cowardice!

Inuyasha- _so glad I'm not in her squadâ€|.I'm afraid I'd request for the trial by combat for captainship to shut her up._

Hisagi- Everyone hold your ground and fight till the bitter end we cannot let them overrun the Seireitei!

Toshiro- Reign over all the frozen skies Hyorinmaru! **Swinging down his Shikai he froze two of the Adjuchuas.**

Adjuchuas _**â€" **_**breaking out of the ice launches a cero towards Toshiro**

Toshiro-Damn no effect such power. **Dodging he prepared to counter**.

Momo- Are you okay?

Toshiro- I'm fine stand firm and be on your guard Momo!

Gin- My my they are coming by the dozen! Shoot em dead
Shinso!

****With a simple thrust Gin bisected 2 Adjuchuas**_._**

Toshiro-Lucky shot hmpf

Gin-someone's jealous.

Itachi- They seem to be growing in numbers. I see some coming from the North.

Mayuri- Impressive eyesight you have. You should come by my lab sometime.

Itachi- No thank you.

Inuyasha- I smell more coming from the West, about 400yds out.

Mayuri- Impressive nose wolf boy. Suddenly the air around him turned ghastly.

Inuyasha- Let's get something straight. I'm half Dog Yokai not wolf to say such a thing is a great insult to my family.

Mayuri- Ok ok don't get all upset.

Inuyasha- You're lucky you're saying it to me and not my older brother. It wouldn't end well for you. Shit they're here!

****Suddenly from above 20 Adjuchuas gathered together and performed a conjoined Cero and sent it down upon the Shinigami below**.**

Toshiro- Momo! Look out!

Momo-aaagggghh!

Erza- Shield Titania! ****Rushing in front of Momo Erza took the full brunt force of the Cero!****

Byakuya- ! sheâ€|she actually blocked it!

Soi Fon- no fracking way!

Toshiro- _to do such a thing requires incredible power. One Adjuchuas has the power of an average captain class Shinigami. The fact she was able to withstand the power of twentyâ€|she's amazing._

Aizen- Momo are you okay?

Momo- Yes Captain Aizen.

Aizen- _Erzaâ€|.such powerâ€|.she will indeed be a great asset and make everything go according to plan_.

Inuyasha- Erza! Are you okay? These guys are gonna pay for that!

Erza-No! Stand down Inuyashaâ€|.I will deal with them all

myself.

Inuyasha- Like hell you will, catch your breath while I lay waste to them. **Unleashing his reitsu he caused an enormous earthquake and leaped to thrash the Adjuchuas.** Yokai Claw! That's two down! Who else wants some?!

Several hollows began to surround him and rushed in for the kill only to be met with swift razor claws

Inuyasha- Man these guys are weak as hell.

Erza- Enough! I said I'd handle this. Shine Titania! Morning Star Armor!

10. Chapter 10

Toshiro- She's extremely durable and to have another armor in her Shikai is impressive.

Erza- Damn straight I am!

Soi Fon-Kinda wish she was on my squad.

Aizen- Her shikai is a very powerful defensive asset, wonder what power this one has.

Hollow- RRRRAWWRRRR!

Erza- Oh shut up! With great speed she took away its arm with her blade then used it to skewer several other hollow.

Mayuri- Good you left these mostly intact so I can study them.

Inuyasha- You could at least help with disposing of some of them.

Mayuri- You say something?

Inuyasha- Nope.

Ukitake- They seem to be circling around us we need to watch our backs and keep up a sturdy defense.

Shunsui- Most definitely Jushiro. They aren't playing around.

Erza- Morning Light! **Dashing towards the Adjuchuas Erza sent a blast of energy at the eighteen remaining ones and slaughtered them all with 4 blows from her swinging two blades**_._

Itachi- That's Erza for you€|.always with the flashy display of power.

Toshiro- When she achieves Bankai I pity whoever is on the receiving end of such a terror.

Zaraki-That's something I'd want a piece of!

Inuyasha-â€|._dear god he's insane_.

Hisagi- Everyone there are more coming from the west be alert!

Ikkaku- Hell yes bring it on!

Yumichika- Damn straight!

Isane- Run Integumo!

Kira- Raise your head Wabisuke!

Iba- Time to bring the pain!

Inuyasha- Finally I get to sharpen my claws some more!

Rangiku- Growl Haineko. Asshusuwaipu! **Swinging her blade she unleashed a string of ash the decapitated several hollows.**

Momo- Snap Tobiume! Bakuchiku asaruto! **Bringing down her blade she summoned several spheres of fire that exploded on contact and made fireworks of the hollows**.

Itachi- Fire Style: Grand Fireball Jutsu! **Launching his breath he set ablaze the hollows coming down from the sky.**

Byakuya- Scatter Senbonzakura. **Raising the hilt of his Shikai he diced several hollow that were planning on a powerful joint attack.**

Hisagi- Damn looks like another hoard is coming.

Itachi- I'm done with these pathetic hollows! Bend Raava! Surging Kraken! **Swinging his blade horizontally Itachi brought forth a kraken of colossal size 60m tall and 50m wide and ravaged about through the Gillian**.

Tosen-Such a colossal beast. Time to enter this battle and bring them to justice.

Gin- Goodness me. Itachi is pretty scary at times. Guess it's bisecting day

Soi Fon- Sting the enemy to death Suzumuchi

Sajin- Roar Tengen!

Yamamoto-Captain Unohana you and your squad attend to the wounded. Captain Zaraki dispatch these beast. I will stay and observe their behavior and back you all up.

Unohana- Understood Commander

Zaraki- Hell yeah! Ha Ha Ha Ha Ha Ha Ha!

Inuyasha- Great they unleashed the beast! Poor hollows may the rest in pain.

Itachi- Piranha strike!

Inuyasha- Iron Reaver Soul Stealer!

Toshiro- To not even bust out his Zanpakuto is indeed bold.

Ikkaku- This is the most fun I've had in weeks.

Inuyasha- I hear that!

Zaraki- Let's see who can kill the most! Too bad Itachi and Erza took out the remaining Adjuchuas and Gillian!

Inuyasha- You're on Captain Zaraki. Yokai Claw! That's 12 for me!

Zaraki- Ha! **With three strikes Zaraki took out 30 hollows!**

Itachi- Time to finish them off! Surging Kraken!

Erza- My turn! Star Blazer! **Soaring high above Erza summoned a giant star in front of her and unleashed a powerful blast that caused a devastating explosion and took out forty hollows**.

Zaraki- bleh! .damn that woman for ruining the fun so early

Aizen_- I'm going to have to work on a strong recruiting speech to convince Erza. She has a powerful will and is very honorable _

11. Chapter 11

Yamamoto- Tosen send out some of your squad to secure the grounds and make sure no hollow is left alive. The Rest of the Captains assemble in the council hall for a mandatory meeting in the next ten minutes. Go forth!

Unohana- Erza come with me I'll tend to your wounds.

Erza- No thank you Captain Unohana I'll be fine

Unohana- Erza, come with me. _**Smiling Unohana looked at Erza sending chills down her spine**

Erza-! .I think I will go with you ha ha. _There's another side to her! .but I feel like anyone who sees it dies! . _

Soi Fon- Poor girl white as a ghost with a simple smile

Shunsui- I feel sorry for the girl no one should ever have to witness that smile from Unohana-Senpei.

Zaraki-_Hmm damn I miss the old her_.

Inuyasha- Hey Erza take care of yourself and stop being so stubborn.

Itachi- Looks like the kettle and pot have met at last.

Inuyasha- Shut up Itachi.

Yamamoto- _These three have great powerâ€¦in 50 years they will be extraordinary captains and exceptionally power_.

Byakuya- Renji what do you know of those three?

Renji- Nothing much Captain, they are all extremely skilled and excel at their duties I've heard. I've been on one mission with Itachi and I can say that guy is pretty scary in battle. He doesn't really say much either.

Hisagi- Itachi is the quiet one out of them, Captain Kuchiki sir. Erza is the stern one, and Inuyasha is a bit of a hothead.

Kira- A bitâ€¦Hisagi that's an understatement! If he could create flames as hot as his head they'd be stronger than the flames of the Commander's Shikai.

Hisagi- â€¦yeah you're right.

Inuyasha- He's right about what Lieutenant Hisagi?

Hisagi- Oh nothingâ€¦..the hell did he come from_

Renji- _this guy is almost as fast as Captain Kuchiki._

Byakuya- _Impressive I couldn't sense his movements. He can mask his reitsu incredibly well. _I will see you all later make sure every hollow is disposed of I will beatthe Captains Meeting.

Renji- Ay Captain.

****At the Captains Meeting a discussion of the incident was on hand**.**

Yamamoto- The hollows are getting extremely reckless and bold by straight up invading the Soul Society.

Shunsui- What do you think they're trying to do?

Ukitake- Maybe cause chaos and eventually take over the Soul Society.

Unohana- That could be true they were extremely powerful and great in numbers to use as an overwhelming tactic.

Toshiro- Luckily we were able to take them out.

Gin- Very true, to have that many Adjuchas class menos upon us was very unexpected .

Sajin- The raw power they unleashed could've caused colossal damaged had us captains all not been present.

Zaraki- Not to mention that girl Erza. Hell of a Shikai she got able to take out that many midlevel menos with such ease.

Aizen- Very true her power is vast I wonder how many armors she has.

Soi Fon- I'm jealous you have such a great warrior in your Division.

Aizen- Thanks she's quite the asset.

Unohana- Glad we had her, Inuyasha, and Itachi here and not on some mission. It made it all the easier to take them down.

Byakuya- I'd like to know how the hollows got in the Seireitei so easily without anyone noticing. Getting in the Soul Society is one thing but the Seireitei is quite a different matter.

Shunsui- Quite right Captain Kuchiki, to get inside with that big of numbers is no ordinary feat.

Gin- Hopefully it's the last time this happens they may not be so unorganized next time.

Tosen- Gin's right if they come back with great tactical views and planning they could cripple us greatly.

Soi Fon- I'll have the Stealth Force go out on further patrols and strengthen their power to the max.

Ukitake- Kaname do you think Itachi would be ok with teaching some that Shadow Clone Jutsu to others? It could be very useful in certain situations.

Tosen- Very true I can ask him as soon as possible. I myself have been interested in learning some of his methods.

Soi Fon- The Stealth Force could use some of those skills as well.

Yamamoto- We will need to train harder and not send so many out on task and assignments until we find out what exactly is going on. Tosen have Itachi train any Captain who wishes to learn Shadow Clones and anything else of use. Dismissed!

Several hours later back at the 5**th**** Squad Barracks Captain Aizen was having a word with Erza**_**._**_

Aizen- Erza do you have any goals for your future?

Erza- Someday I hope to move up the ranks and possibly become a captain.

Aizen- What about something greater like transcending the form of a Shinigami and becoming a god?

Erza-â€|um not reallyâ€|what is this about?

Aizen-Just curious about your views of the future is all.

Erza- I seeâ€|..well I'd rather focus on the now. Do you plan on transcending god Captain Aizen?

Aizen-Well I like to dream big and shoot for the stars, eventually you get to a new level. By setting impossible goals you're able to get some that are quite possible. I have a dream to be something

incredible and change the world for Shinigami.

Erza- That's quite a dream you have Captain. Is the reason you're telling me this is because you want me to be part of this dream?

Aizen- Yes someone with your power would be a great help to obtaining such a dream. Join me Erza you would find it a path of glory and power.

Erza- Thanks but I'm not all that interested at the moment Captain Aizen.

Aizen-I understand Erza, if you don't mind let's keep this conversation between us.

Erza- As you wish my captain. _He's hiding something big_.

While finishing his patrol Itachi was approached by his Captain.

Tosen- Itachi do you have a minute?

Itachi- Yes of courseâ€|you're my Captain.

Tosen- Commander Yamamoto would like you to teach some of the Captains the Shadow Clone Jutsu. It could be of use to us if these hollows keep organizing.

Itachi- I'd be happy to teach them. Is there anything else they'd like me to teach them?

Tosen- Not yet just the Shadow Clones.

Itachi- Then I will get started on a training routine immediately.

12. Chapter 12

Inuyasha- Kira what's going?!

Kira- Aghh! Inuyasha you startled meâ€|..once again. _Why hasn't this guy been recruited by the stealth force is beyond me._

Inuyasha- so what's on the agenda today anything cool?

Kira- No just paperwork and cleaning as usual.

Inuyasha- Boring I want something to fight already.

Kira- Did you forget the onslaught of hollows we fought two days of ago

Inuyasha- Exactly what I'm talking about Tetsusaiga is hungry for battle as am I.

Kira- _I fear the day he releases that thingâ€|.. all the battles I've seen him in and he never releases his Shikai. _

Inuyasha- Hey anybody homeâ€|you space out a lot.

Kira- Sorry I wasâ€|thinking.

Rangiku- You always say that!

Kira- Oh dear lordâ€|..why her

Rangiku- Oh my god! Inuyasha! It's so good to see you.

Inuyasha-Hiâ€|please stop touching my earsâ€|.

Rangiku- But they're soooooo cute!

Kira- Is there anything we can do for you Rangiku?

Rangiku- no just thought I'd come and visit maybe we can get a drink or something.

Kira-wellâ€|.hmm a hell butterfly has arrived. It's for you Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- crapâ€|..The Head Captain wants to see me. Wonder what I did. Well see you guys later.

**Instantly he was gone and appeared in front of the Captain Commander of the 13 Gotei alongside Erza and Itachi.**

Yamamoto- _Damn he's fast_. Now that you have all arrived I can start your briefing. You three are to go to the land of the living to a place called Karakura Town. There have been an unusual amount of hollows rising up and attacking people. Your job is to destroy the hollows and find out why they are coming in such large waves.

Erza- Understood Commander Yamamoto!

Yamamoto- Erza you shall be in charge of the team.

Inuyasha- _Great now we can't relax and take it easy with her in charge._

Itachi- When do we leave Commander?

Yamamoto- In one hour's time.

Inuyasha- Understood gramps.

Yamamoto-hmphâ€|..don't call me that.

Erza- Inuyasha! He's the Captain Commander show him great respect!

Inuyasha- Well he does say we're all his children so what's wrong with calling him Gramps?

Itachi- Still show respect Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- Sorry about thatâ€|boss

Yamamoto- That's better I guess.

Erza-Stop being disrespectful to the Commander, Inuyasha.**Whacking the white hair Shinigami on the head she sends him to his knees.**

Itachi- Let's prepare for the mission. We'll solve the problem with swiftness Commander Yamamoto

Yamamoto- Good go forth and execute the mission.

Inuyasha- You got it boss!

Itachi- It's Commander Inuyasha show some respect! **Taking his Index and Middle fingers he whacked Inuyasha on the forehead.**

Yamamoto- No no. I like boss. Now go!

Erza- Yes Commander!

Inuyasha- If you guys don't stop hitting me we're going to have a scrap on our hands. Let's go.

Itachi- This will be my first time in the land of the living, how is it?

Inuyasha- Well you'll be surprised, the both of you will. Let's just say you haven't experienced things like this in your worlds. Well you may have a little Erza but Itachi you're going to be greatly out of your element.

Itachi- Sounds like an adventure then.

Erza- Alright gentlemen get ready to move out.

13. Chapter 13

Arriving in the land of the living the three sought out hollows and the reason why so many were appearing in the city. They each had earpieces to communicate and split up to cover more ground and finish the mission with speed.

Itachi- I've got nothing on my side. What of you Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- Nothing at all in this boring city. Damn it all hell wish one would attack already.

Itachi- My god. such incredible buildings. What are these weird machines?

Inuyasha- They're called cars. When I first saw them I thought they were demons.

Itachi- I see, they're quite loud and somewhat stylish.

Inuyasha- That they are. Man I am so freaking bored.

Erza- Stop complaining Inuyasha. Try observing people and see if you can find a pattern or something. Use your nose to see if you get a

whiff of a hollow.

Inuyasha- I know how to do my job thank you very much.

Itachi- You two bicker more than siblings. Try talking less and observing more.

Inuyasha- Has your Sharingan picked up anything?

Itachi- No and it's not like I have x-ray vision, it's just greatly enhanced so I'm trying to concentrate so please shut up and keep pay attention.

Inuyasha- Whatever. Damn it all to hell I want something to happen.

Erza- Damn you Inuyasha you had to say that didn't you.

****Instantaneously Erza was surrounded by 10 hollows in an instant all of different size and power**.**

Erza- Damn it Hado #4 Byakurai! ****5 Hollows were simultaneously destroyed in 2 seconds**!**

Hollow- Die Shinigami! ****Launching a Cero the hollow tried to vaporize Erza's arm****

Erza- Bakudou #39 Enkosen! Nice try you rapid bastard. Enough of this you shall all die. Ye lord! Mask of blood and flesh, all creation, flutter of wings, ye who bears the name of Man! On the wall of blue flame, inscribe a twin lotus. In the abyss of conflagration, wait at the far heavens. Hado 73 S  ren S  katsui! ****Unleashing the highly powered Kido spell she finished the rest of them off.****

Inuyasha- Erza we're coming to your location be there in one minute!

Erza- Negative stay where you are more can show up elsewhere.

Itachi- Understood Erza

Erza- Damn more hollows have arrived  |. Shield Titania.

****Unleashing her shikai Erza released and fury and attacks and dealt blows to the hollows except one.****

Erza- Shit I missed one

Woman- Don't even think about it.

Hollow- What the hell? ****In a haze of smoke the hollow was vanquished by a strange woman with a bow.****

Erza- Who and what are you? State your name!

Woman- My name is Masaki Kurosaki  |.and I am a Quincy.

14. Chapter 14

Inuyasha- The hell is this? The hell is that? The hell are those?
**Looking he saw a crystal like object, and smelled a strange odor.
And looking above saw creatures descending upon him**.

Itachi- What did you find?

Inuyasha- Some weird object that's pulsating and sending out some
siren to hollows

Itachi- I seeâ€¦..wonder who placed it here.

Inuyasha- Don't know but I'm annihilating it. Hado #4
Byakurai!

Itachi-Great now I have company as well. **Looking around he saw
several hollows inbound on his location.**Time to finish these beast
off then. Fire Style: Great Annihilation Jutsu! **Unleashing the fire
jutsu he took out 30 hollows.**

Inuyasha- Yokai Claw!

Grey hollow- Puny mutt.

Inuyasha-â€¦..what was that?

Grey hollow- I said puny. **Suddenly a claw was in its throat and
then its head ripped off**.

Inuyasha- How's that for a mutt you rat bastard. Oh what's this more
hollows to rip up. BRING IT ON!

Hollows- RAWR! **The 20 hollows in front of him then launched
powerful Ceros**.

Inuyasha- Shit! Bakudo #81 Danku. Damn that was close. Hado #88
Hiryugekizokushintenraiho. **Raising his hand he unleashed the deadly
powerful Kido blast and took out 15 of the hollows and slaughtered
the rest with his bare hands.**

Itachi- Let's regroup with Erza and see what else needs to be
done.

Inuyasha- Roger that.

Erza- A Quincyâ€¦..never met one before heard you guys are
rare.

Masaki- Yes we are and I've only met a couple of Shinigami. So what
brings three of you hear?

Erza- The unusual amounts of hollows that have been springing up in
town, normally only one Shinigami is here but the Soul Society sent
three to access the situation.

Masaki- I see that bad huh. I've dealt with a couple that crossed my
path, but I didn't go looking for them to avoid causing myself
trouble.

Erza- Smart these hollows seem vengeful and bigger than normal.
Farewell Masaki Kurosaki keep safe.

Masaki- You as wellâ€¦I didn't get your name miss

Erza- 3rd seat Erza Scarlett of the 5th Division.

Masaki- Get down! **Raising her bow she shot 12 arrows at descending hollows**.

Erza- The hell I didn't even sense them!

Masaki- Same here if I didn't see them we'd both be screwed. Damn!
A hollow snuck around and stabbed her in the side.

Erza-Masaki! Die you bastard. **Decapitating the hollow as she rushed to see if Masaki was injured**.

Masaki- Don't worry Erza I used Blut Vene to protect myself. A Quincy defensive technique. Now stand back time to unleash some Blut Artery.
She went forth and took down 3 hollows with her attack_**._**_

Erza- Nice move. Looks like that's it. Well I have to get back to my mission. Maybe we'll see each other soon. Thanks for the save.

Masaki- Glad to meet you Erza see you later.

Erza- Inuyasha, Itachi, where are you the two of you?

Inuyasha- Towards the center of the city waiting for you
slowpoke

Erza-â€¦Inuyasha shall I tell Rangiku you'd like a date with herâ€¦..

Inuyasha-â€¦..please don't do that I beg of you.

Erza- Good then show respect to team leader.

Itachi- You two need to get a room already.

Erza-wâ€¦what?! We don't like each other like that at all!

Itachi- With the way you fight all the time you can fool anyone.

Inuyasha- Please Erza isn't that lucky.

Erza-â€¦you mind turning around and saying that.

Inuyasha-â€¦..um hi Erza how's it going buddy?

Erza- hmph nice change of tone there. **Taking her fist she whacked Inuyasha to the ground with a blow on the head**.

Mysterious Man- my my what an interesting trio.

Itachi- What the? **Activating his Sharingan Itachi glared at the mysterious man**

Mysterious Man- Interesting eyes you got there.

Inuyasha- Who are you?

Itachi- I know who he is read about in case files a traitor to the Soul Society.

Erza- What's his name?

Mysterious Man- My name is Kisuke Urahara.

15. Chapter 15

Itachi- What business do you have with us?

Urahara- Nothing much just came to see about the commotion

Inuyasha- Enough talk already! **Inuyasha used Shunpo to get behind Urahara catching him off guard and kicked him towards the jaw only to be blocked at the last second**

Urahara- Quite the powerful kick you have there.

Inuyasha- Thanks. **Vanishing he was on the other side of Urahara and punched him square in the jaw and sent him flying 100yds away**.

Urahara- _That stungâ€¦| Damn he's got some strength._

Inuyasha- Yokai Claw!

Urahara- Such unusual attacks.

Inuyasha- Hi there. Hado #4 Byakurai!

Urahara- Almost got me kid. _His Kido is stronger than normal Shinigami._

Inuyasha- I'm not your kid! Yokai kick! **Bringing forth a roundhouse kick empowered with Yokai Aura to blast Urahara's torso.**

Urahara- _He's fast I'll give him that, but he's hotheaded_.
Drawing his blade Urahara blocked the attack

Inuyasha- Iron Reaver Soul Stealer!

Urahara- The fuck is this?! _**Dodging Urahara prepared for a counter**_

Inuyasha-Too slowâ€¦|Hado # 63 Raikôh! **Appearing on his right he fired the Kido spell**

Urahara-! Sing Benihime! **In a quick motion Urahara released Benihime and raised the Blood Mist Shield. **_A distraction pretty clever_

Inuyasha- Hmmm maybe not this is going to get interesting.

Urahara- Oh yes it its.

Inuyasha- Prepare to lose! Unleashing his reitsu he caused an earthquake that shocked Urahara.

Urahara- Such power!

Inuyasha- Hado #73 SÅ•ren SÅ•katsui!

Urahara- Baukdo #81 Danku!

Inuyasha- Nice move. **Cutting his fingers with his claws he blasted another attack**. Blades of Blood! **Launching the attack it blasted through the Bakudo spell.**

Urahara-! Holy Hell! **Leaping into the air he narrowly dodged the attack. **

Inuyasha- Quick on your feet.

Urahara- Thanks. **With great speed he was upon Inuyasha and prepared to finish the battle with Benihime only for Inuyasha to catch the Zanpakuto**.

Inuyasha- Guess I'll have to step up my game then. **Kicking Urahara away and drawing** **his Zanpakuto Inuyasha readied for another go with Urahara** Protect! Tetsusaiga! **In a golden light the battered rusty blade transformed into a blade shaped like a giant fang with fur on the guard**_._

Urahara- _There's great power in that bladeâ€|this could get messy_.

Inyuasha- You better get serious because I am!

Urahara-Nake Benihime! **Blasting the attack forward it came crashing towards Inuyasha**

Inyuasha- Damn! **Jamming Tetsusaiga into the ground he took shelter behind the blame**.

Urahara- Quick thinking.

Inuyasha- Thanks. Now it's my turn Scarring Rain! **Jumping in the air and thrusting Tetsusaiga forward and twirling it like a fan he unleashed one 1,000 crescent blades upon Urahara**.

Urahara- Kamisori, Benihime! _**Slashing Urahara created a wave of energy to offset the blast sent from Tetsusaiga **_

Inuyasha- Damn it all to hell! Time to get down and dirty

Urahara- Alright then let's go

Dashing towards each other the two Shinigami clashed blades and exchanged blows. The battle went on for several minutes with leaps, backflips, stabs, slashes, punches, and kicks exchanged harshly.__**Itachi and Erza looked on with great astonishment at

the abilities of the two and how well they countered one another**.

Urahara- _This guy has great powerâ€|.but his uniform dictates that he's not a Lieutenant and the lack of a Haori means he's not a Captain. His power feels slightly different, plus the ears. Hmm very interesting._

Inuyasha- Wind Strike! **Swinging Tetsusaiga horizontally he unleashed a golden crescent wave of colossal power.**

Urahara- Dear sweet summer child! Hado #93 SandÃ•arÃ• (Thunder Arrow)

The two attacks collided and caused an enormous explosion and sent both fighters flying back. They recovered and prepared for their next attacks.

Inuyasha- Wind!

Lady-Enough!

Inuyasha- Say what?

Urahara- Hmm?

Itachi-what the hell? Where'd she come from!

Erza- I have no idea? Who are you

Lady- I'm Yoruichi Shihoin friend of Kisuke

16. Chapter 16

Urahara- Yoruichi! My dear friend it's been a while! **Launching forward to hug her only to be met with a fist to the face.**

Yoruichi- Not the time Kisuke, what are the three of you doing here?

Urahara- I see that nowâ€|.ouch

Erza- So you've come to help your friend then. **Placing her hand on her Zanpakuto she prepared to draw it only to have Yoruichi suddenly standing next to her stopping her from doing so**.

Yoruichi- That's not necessary.

Itachi- Do you want to lose that hand?

Yoruichi- ! _But he's over there_? **Looking at Itachi standing at a distance he suddenly turned into a puff of smoke revealed to be a Shadow Clone**. _What kind of technique is that_?

Erza- Calm down Itachi.

Yoruichi- I'm not here to fight.

Itachi- Then go back over there.

Yoruichi- As you wishâ€¦ _Such speed he has and those eyesâ€¦.such power_. **Going back to Urahara they continued their conversation.
**

Erza- We were sent by the Soul Society to investigate the sudden uprising of hollows in this area.

Yoruichi- I see there have been quite a few coming in ravaging the place.

Itachi- We solved the problem and were just about to head back when Kisuke Urahara here showed up. I identified him as a traitor of the Soul Society and Inuyasha attacked. He's a hothead as you can tell.

Yoruichi- So I've noticed.

Inuyasha-Hey! I'm standing right here you know?!

Urahara- We can see and hear you.

Inuyasha- You're just lucky your friend showed up or you'd be in the hospital.

Erza- He's right you know. I do believe he was about to unleash the Wind Scar.

Urahara- Ooh sounds scary. _So that's what was about to happen. I sensed great energy swirling around his blade kind of wished I got to witness it._

Yoruichi- So what squads are you three with?

Erza- I'm Erza Scarlett 3rd seat of the 5th Squad of the 13 Gotei.

Itachi- I'm Itachi Uchiha 3rd seat of the 9th Squad of the 13 Gotei.

Inuyasha- I'm Inuyasha 3rd seat of the 3rd Squad of the 13 Gotei.

Urahara-Hmmm so they're are your captainsâ€¦.Ichimaru, Aizen, and Tosen?

Inuyasha- Let me guess they are friends of yours and part of your gang?

Tessai- Not in the slightest , they are the true traitors of the Soul Society. If you can believe the truth from us that is, 3rd Seat Inuyasha. **Appearing two inches away from the right side of Inuyasha's face.**

Inuyasha-â€¦.umâ€¦you're in my personal space. **Thrusting Tessai through the air and away from him**

Itachi- These people are weird as hellâ€¦..

Erza- I believe you. Captain Aizen approached me with an insane question about would I want to go higher in life and went on about goals and becoming greater and crap. Asked me about what do I want to do in the future and if I wanted to join him.

Urahara- Well what did you say?

Erza- I declined his offer of course, he's insane.

Yoruichi- Glad to hear that you get to leave with your lives when you're done here

Erza-â€¦umâ€¦.thanksâ€¦.I think

Inuyasha- doesn't surprise me one bit that Ichimaru is one of them. Guy is slippery and conniving as hell.

Itachi- Same goes for Tosen always talking of justice in ways it sounds twistedâ€¦.also he says the word justice a lotâ€¦..man as a tick.

Inuyasha- Better preach Itachi, I've had a conversation with him before almost slapped him because I thought he was stuck or something saying justice so much.

Yoruichi- What else do you three know about them?

Inuyasha- Just that they are sneaky bastards since sometimes I notice Ichimaru gone without a word.

Itachi- Same for Tosen Tried following him once but some other officers made a lot of noise and I had to stop to not get sniffed out.

Erza- We needs to be careful around them now that we know their true intentions.

Yoruichi- It is best that you three never mention our names even if you think you're safe.

Urahara- She's right if they find out you know the truthâ€¦..you'll die

Inuyasha- Oh please if any one of them try to off me I'd blast them away.

Yoruichi- Do you really think you could kill one of those captains?

Inuyasha- Hell yeah I could, though to be honest Aizen is probably the only one I'd have to unleash Bankai on.

Urahara- Waitâ€¦.you have achieved bankai?!

Inuyasha- Yep about a year and a half ago.

Yoruichi- Damnâ€¦achieving Bankai as a third seat incredible

Urahara- How long have you guys been in the Soul Society?

Erza- 3 years and 3 months and with the Gotei
13.

Tessai-â€|._entering the Gotei 13 and achieving a Bankai in a year
and a half is incredible_.

Itachi- We probably should be going. If we stay too long they may
send reinforcements and we might get caught talking with you
all.

Urahara- It wouldn't be all that bad. I still give Gigais to those
who need them. Just can't get into the Soul Society. Though some
people do find me hard to trust but I brush it off.

Inuyasha- I see just can't be seen talking to you in long
conversations.

Erza- So we better get going then. It's been quite an experience
meeting you all.

Urahara- If you're ever in town and need a Gigai stop by my
shop.

Itachi- Will do Urahara. We'll see you all around.

Yoruichi- Wait, out of curiosity, why do you have dog
ears?

Inuyasha- I'm half Dog Yokai and half human. Though since becoming a
Shinigami I haven't reverted back into my human form which is kind of
nice.

Yoruichi- I see quite the unusual fellow you are.

Inuyasha- So I've been told.

Urahara- Well good day.

Erza- Farewell!

17. Chapter 17

**Returning to the Soul Society Erza, Inuyasha, and Itachi went to
their respective squad barracks. Turning in their reports and each
wondering where their captains were**_**._

Inuyasha- Hey Kira where's Captain Ichimaru he's normally in his
office doing paperwork?

Kira- He's at a meeting of the Captains.

Inuyasha- Hmmm wonder what it's aboutâ€|.

In the barracks of the 1**st**** Division the meeting of captains
was underway**.

Soi Fon- So I've ordered them to increase their monitoring of the
East sector just to be sure of no hollow activity.

Yamamoto- Good. Captain Tosen how are patrols going along?

Tosen- They are well Commander, all investigations are being processed and my investigators are pulling all the stops.

Byakuya- Then could they investigate the mystery of the meetings that have been going on in my house behind my back.

Unohana- Captain Kuchiki I've told you that you've been imagining things.

Soi Fon- Yeah you must be overworked.

Byakuya- Highly unlikely. I find you and the lady Lieutenants having meetings and using my food. I mean you could at least ask or something.

Unohana- Still have no idea what you're talking about.

Byakuya- Sure you don't.

Toshiro- How about the legislation that the Central 46 is talking about?

Shunsui- You mean regulating us more and choosing how we run our own Divisions?

Toshiro- Yeah that.

Ukitake- Hopefully it gets shut down because that is the responsibility of the Captains and they have no right whatsoever.

Zaraki- Damn straight! If they try and tell me how to run my Division we're gonna have a problem on our hands I'll tell you that.

Aizen- Is there anything else to discuss?

Gin- I believe not. Other than paperwork needing to be processed and reports being on time.

Yamamoto- Now that we're done with discussing day to day duties of the squads, I'd like to discuss the 3rd seats of Divisions 3, 5, & 9.

Gin- What would you like to know Head Captain?

Yamamoto- It's been 3 years since they've arrived, how are they doing in their duties?

Gin- Well Inuyasha is doing well in missions and his abilities are quite outstanding, but he is a tad bit hot headed in a little way.

Byakuya- Tad?

Toshiro- Bit?

Mayuri- Little?

Gin- Okay very hot headed. But he does well on missions and gets all his paperwork done late at some times, but done he gets them nonetheless and his serious about his work.

Yamamoto- Good to know. Is there any unusual thing about him?

Gin- Well his powers are quite strange and take a while to get used to. He's extraordinary with Kido to the point I believe if he mastered his control over reitsu any further he could take down at least 20 Shinigami soldiers of at Lieutenant level with just Kido.

Yamamoto- I see. Anything else, Captain Ichimaru?

Gin- Well there's the fact that I've never seen his Shikai.

Soi Fon- Wait are you saying he's been here for 3 years and done dozens if not hundreds of missions and he's never released his Shikai?!

Gin- Nope not once has he ever released the Shikai of his Zanpakuto. Quite miraculous if you ask me.

Toshiro- Has he at least drawn it?

Gin- I've heard that he's drawn it but none of the officers or Kira have seen him unleash his Shikai.

Sajin- Quite impressive he must rely on hand to hand combat and Kido a lot more.

Gin- Most certainly he does. Inuyasha's Shunpo is quite excellent he's probably one of the fastest people in history of the Soul Society, and probably the fastest in the Soul Society well currently that is with The Speed Demon and Goddess of Flash not here anymore.

Soi Fon- Hey you're forgetting about me.

Gin- What about you Captain Soi Fon?

Soi Fon- I'm the fastest in the Soul Society you idiot!

Gin- ..debatable with Inuyasha around plus he has youth on his side.

Soi Fon- Why you son of a

Yamamoto- Enough you two you can get a room later.

Gin- just no ..

Aizen- Seems like Inuyasha is quite the soldier.

Gin- He is plus there's also his special abilities he has those claws of his which he used to take down several Adjuchas class Menos.

Tosen- Yes that feat was quite impressive

Zaraki- Makes you wonder what type of situation he has to be in to not only draw his Zanpakuto but also what would it take for him to release it.

Shunsui- Yes it does. Might have to keep an eye on this one could be a dangerous man if he ever goes wild.

Ukitake- Definitely he is quite powerful without his Zanpakuto if he achieves Bankai he'd be a force to reckon with.

Yamamoto- How about your 3rd Seat Captain Aizen?

Aizen- Erza is strong and driven to succeed in all that she does. Her skills are quite great as she excels in Kido, Shunpo, and Hakudo. She uses her Zanpakuto mainly when those fail to do the job. Rarely does she use her Shikai's second release as I only saw it that one time. Doesn't seem like she uses it that much as she goes for the defensive armor first and has a few offensive moves in it. In my opinion she's mastered Shunpo, Zanjutsu, and Hakudo, but is a high expert at Kido in a year she probably will master it.

Unohana- Quite a young and powerful officer you have.

Aizen- Yes you are correct Captain Unohana.

Tosen- Itachi is also the exemplary officer and quite the role model to others in my Squad. He finishes his missions with swiftness and trains other members of the Squad to hone their abilities.

Byakuya- He is quite the role model isn't he.

Yamamoto- How about his Zanpakuto skill?

Tosen- Impressive and quite lethal, however I feel as though he hides most of his abilities such as those unique attacks he calls Jutsus aside from The Shadow Clones. Also his Kido and Shunpo are superb, and I actually believe he's faster than Inuyasha.

Soi Fon- Faster than Inuyasha eh, hmph I bet I'm faster than both of them.

Tosen- No offense but I doubt it. Maybe equal but not faster than Itachi. He could be on the stealth force actually.

Gin- Kira says the same about Inuyasha as he's quite sneaky and catches even me off guard.

Soi Fon- Bet he wouldn't catch me off guard.

Zaraki- Stop pouting.

Yamamoto- Seems like these three officers are quite powerful and will need to have close eyes set upon them as a caution. We don't need any renegades running around.

Tosen- Will do Commander Yamamoto. Though I doubt Itachi would be much problem he follows orders to the tee.

Aizen- Same goes for Erza follows orders exactly.

Gin-Inuyasha is hot headed but I don't see him rebelling, but he could be a little reckless.

Mayuri- We'll just have to wait and see what happens then won't we. If they do rebel maybe when we stop them I could use them for research.

Byakuya- Pretty sure if Inuyasha ever rebelled against the Soul Society you'd be first on his list to kill Mayuri.

Soi Fon- I second that.

Ukitake- I third it.

Toshiro- Damn Straight.

Mayuri- Hmph.

Ukitake- Is there anything else Sensei?

Yamamoto- Not from me if everyone else is done then this meeting is over. Dismissed!

18. Chapter 18

Erza- Lieutenant Hinamori what's on the agenda today?

Momo- Nothing much just standard rounds and barrack duty.

Erza- Understood I'll get right to work.

Yamamoto- 3rd Seat Scarlett how's your day starting off?

Erza- Head Captain Yamamoto! _**Shocked to see the Captain-Commander she stood at attention.**_ I'm doing well today sir how can I be of assistance?

Yamamoto- There's a disturbance in a district South of Kuzon there seems hollows are appearing randomly I'd like for you be part of a team with Lieutenant Abarai of the 6th Division and Rukia Kuchiki of the 13th Division.

Erza- Sir! I will do my best Commander Yamamoto

Yamamoto- Excellent!..and at ease I like that you're on your toes and respectful but it's ok to breathe.

Erza- Um yes sir. I'll go meet Rukia at once. _Vanishing she went to the 13__th__ Division barracks._

Yamamoto- _She's quick barely followed her movements. _Lieutenant Hinamori!..you can go now.

Momo- Yes sir didn't want to interrupt your conversation by moving.

Yamamoto-Understood Lieutenant

Momo- Also this is my work station.

Yamamoto- Oh yeah. Good day.

_Arriving at the 13**__**th**__**** Division barracks Erza sought out Rukia Kuchiki.**_

Erza- Where could this Rukia be?

Kiyone- Can I help you?

Erza- Yes you can, I'm Erza Scarlett of the 3rd Seat of 5th Division I'm looking for a Rukia Kuchiki.

Kiyone- Oh Rukia sure right this way, I'm Kiyone Kotetsu the 3rd Seat of the 13th Division.

Erza- Pleased to meet you Kiyone, any relation to Isane Kotetsu?

Kiyone- She's my older sister. Here this is Rukia's work station.

Erza- Thank you Kiyone

Kiyone- You're quite welcome Erza.

Erza- hello Rukia are you there?

Rukia- Yes I'll be out in a minute. Sorry I was in the back how can I help you?|.um|

Erza- I'm Erza Scarlett 3rd Seat of the 5th Division. Commander Yamamoto wants us to go the south district of Kuzon.

Rukia- Oh I see. Well I was just about to leave for the 6th Division district caught me in the nick of time.

Erza- Let's get moving shall we.

****Arriving at the 6****th****** Division the two searched for Renji so they could leave for the mission.**

Rukia- Renji! Where the Hell are you!

Erza-Is it wise to speak to a superior officer like that?

Rukia-He and I are old friends.

Renji-Good lord woman you have to bellow so loud.

Rukia- I wouldn't have to if you were already ready for the mission.

Renji- Oh shut up twerp.

Rukia- What was that?!

Erza- ENOUGH! We have a mission to do and the Commander is counting on us.

Renji- Damnâ€¦.this chick is kind of scary.

Rukia- Ay. Well then let's get moving.

Erza- Lead the way Lieutenant.

Renji- Move out!

19. Chapter 19

Erza- Lieutenant Hinamori what's on the agenda today?

Momo- Nothing much just standard rounds and barrack duty.

Erza- Understood I'll get right to work.

Yamamoto- 3rd Seat Scarlett how's your day starting off?

Erza- Head Captain Yamamoto! _**Shocked to see the Captain-Commander she stood at attention.**_ I'm doing well today sir how can I be of assistance?

Yamamoto- There's a disturbance in a district South of Kuzon there seems hollows are appearing randomly I'd like for you be part of a team with Lieutenant Abarai of the 6th Division and Rukia Kuchiki of the 13th Division.

Erza- Sir! I will do my best Commander Yamamoto

Yamamoto- Excellentâ€¦.and at ease I like that you're on your toes and respectful but it's ok to breathe.

Erza- Um yes sir. I'll go meet Rukia at once. _Vanishing she went to the 13__th__ Division barracks._

Yamamoto- _She's quick barely followed her movements. _Lieutenant Hinamoriâ€¦..you can go now.

Momo- Yes sir didn't want to interrupt your conversation by moving.

Yamamoto-Understood Lieutenant

Momo- Also this is my work station.

Yamamoto- Oh yeah. Good day.

_**Arriving at the 13**__**th**__** Division barracks Erza sought out Rukia Kuchiki.**_

Erza- Where could this Rukia be?

Kiyone- Can I help you?

Erza- Yes you can, I'm Erza Scarlett of the 3rd Seat of 5th Division I'm looking for a Rukia Kuchiki.

Kiyone- Oh Rukia sure right this way, I'm Kiyone Kotetsu the 3rd Seat of the 13th Division.

Erza- Pleased to meet you Kiyone, any relation to Isane Kotetsu?

Kiyone- She's my older sister. Here this is Rukia's work station.

Erza- Thank you Kiyone

Kiyone- You're quite welcome Erza.

Erza- hello Rukia are you there?

Rukia- Yes I'll be out in a minute. Sorry I was in the back how can I help you?

Erza- I'm Erza Scarlett 3rd Seat of the 5th Division. Commander Yamamoto wants us to go the south district of Kuzon.

Rukia- Oh I see. Well I was just about to leave for the 6th Division district caught me in the nick of time.

Erza- Let's get moving shall we.

****Arriving at the 6th Division the two searched for Renji so they could leave for the mission.****

Rukia- Renji! Where the Hell are you!

Erza-Is it wise to speak to a superior officer like that?

Rukia-He and I are old friends.

Renji-Good lord woman you have to bellow so loud.

Rukia- I wouldn't have to if you were already ready for the mission.

Renji- Oh shut up twerp.

Rukia- What was that?!

Erza- ENOUGH! We have a mission to do and the Commander is counting on us.

Renji- Damn.this chick is kind of scary.

Rukia- Ay. Well then let's get moving.

Erza- Lead the way Lieutenant.

Renji- Move out!

!

****Trailing to the south district of Kuzon the team searched for any signs of disturbances by hollows. As time went on they talked and learned things about one another. When suddenly a disturbance arose****

Rukia- What was that?|.I felt something

Renji- Yeah something big?|

Erza- I felt it as well. We should be on our guard?|we are not alone in this place.

Rukia- Right. Drawing her blade she readied for combat.

Erza- There!

****Instantly a winged hollow with a spiked tail and razor hands appeared in front of them launching a Cero**.**

Renji- Holy damn!

Rukia- Bakudo #39!

Erza- Nice block, Rukia. What the hell?! 12 more incoming at 3 o'clock! ****Drawing her Zanpakuto she clashed with 5 of them****

Renji- I got the one in the sky! Howl Zabimaru!

Rukia- Hado #4 Byakurai! ****Sending a blast of lightning she hit 4 and grazed 3 with one sneaking up behind her****

Erza- Look out! ****Intercepting the attack she struck down the hollow**.**

Rukia- More are incoming fast 4 from the left and 7 from the rear!

Erza- Damn what's going on in this district?

Renji- Whatever it is it ends today. Take up arms and fight to the death!

Erza- _Hmm he's kind of cute when he takes charge_.

Rukia- Are you blushing?

Erza- What?! No!

Renji- Hmm wonder what's that about. Oh hell Looks like we have an army on the rise.

Erza- You're right let's finish them off. Shield Titania!

Rukia- I've had enough of this. Dance Sode no Shirayuki! ****The air around them began to lower as Rukia twirled her Zanpakuto as it released into a beautiful white blade with a white rope at the end of the hilt**.**

Erza- Such beauty?|.and cold

Renji- It's been a while since I've seen that.

Rukia- Some no mai,, Tsukishiro! **Drawing a circle she blast and freeze several hollow**

Erza- Nice shot. Hado #33 SÅ•katsui!

Rukia- Right back at you.

Erza- Rukiaâ€|.do you feel thatâ€|..

Rukia- Yesâ€|..it's a Menos Gillian.

Renji- Oh shit.

21. Chapter 21

Rukia- This is bad I sense more of them coming we may need back up.

Erza- Nonsense we got this!

Rukia- If you say so. We'll have to act quickly

Erza- Exactly this needs to end now. Adamantine Strike!

Rukia- They seem to be dying down.

Erza- You spoke too soon. A stampede is coming this way and they look hungry as hell.

Renji- I love hungry hollows they always live up to the battle.

Erza- That they do!

Rukia- You two are crazy.

Erza- That's a matter of perspective.

Renji- Sounds like something a crazy person would say heh.

Erza- Why thank you.

Rukia- Damn these things to hell. Tsugi no mai, Hakuren!

Renji- Keep going and don't let up! Slaughter them with all of your might!

Rukia- Right! Jumping in the sky she went down on several hollows slicing away and digging her way through them.

Erza- Unhand me you brute! **Jamming her fist into the hollows get she bisected him vertically**

Renji-Brutal as hellâ€|my kind of woman.

Rukia- Stop smiling and fight. _What is with these two?_

Erza- Alright now we finish the job you with me?

Rukia- Right

Renji- Hell yeah

Erza/Rukia/Renji- Hado #33 SÅ•katsui! _**Standing back to back to back they launched power kido spells and turned simultaneously the destroy the remaining hollows. **_

Rukia-What about the Gillian?

Renji- Erza with me! Baboon Strike! _**Swinging his blade down vertically he summoned a baboon fist of reitsu and aimed it square at the Gillian**_.

Erza- I'm on it. Adamantine Blast!

Combining their attacks they hit the Menos directly in the center and destroyed it.

Rukia- Seems like they're all goneâ€|.what's that over there?

Erza-! This deviceâ€|.I've seen it before in the land of the living. Karakura Town it was drawing hollows to the place.

Renji- So who or what could've created this thing?

Erza- Don't know we'll take it back to the Seireitei and give it to the Commander. _I can't tell them who I actually suspect. They might be put in danger_.

Rukia- Looks like we can head back now.

Erza-Okay then I'll hold on to this.

Renji- Be careful with that thing. If it starts acting up I'm destroying it.

Erza- Understood.

Rukia- It takes someone with a great scientific mind to come up with something like that. I wonder if that's how some of those hollows attacked The Seireitei found their way there.

Renji- It is possible. And whomever created that device probably helped them inside because I still can't believe they got in. I hope we find this traitorous bastard and make him/her pay.

Erza- Agreed. So how do you suppose they got rid of the people who might have lived around here?

Rukia- Either they devoured them or worse. Maybe took them to Hueco Mundo.

Renji- Such a ghastly place it is. I rather they put them out of their misery.

Erza- Well there seems to be no evidence that they were here so you

got your wish.

Rukia- Such a horrible fate for those poor innocent souls.

Renji- Well that's why we're here to make sure it doesn't happen to more innocents.

Erza- Right. Our job is to defend all those plagued by hollow.

Rukia- True. It seems like there really isn't anything else to do around here.

Renji- Then let's get back to the Seireitei.

22. Chapter 22

****Back in the Seireitei Erza, Renji, and Rukia debriefed about the mission to the Captain Commander and Captain Kyoraku. Taking the spherical object the Captain Commander went to place it in a secure vault.****

Renji- So we got there in time to defeat a small legion of hollows and liberate the area. Other than that we were too late to save any one that lived there.

Rukia- They were extremely fierce and driven to defeat us.

Erza- There was even a Gillian with them that we had to deal with.

Shunsui- ! You've got to be kidding me another one of those.

Erza- Yes sir, it was powerful and seemed to let the smaller ones do most in battle. Lieutenant Abarai and I defeated it with mild effort.

Shunsui- I see. What other observations did you all make about the area?

Renji- Nothing in particular just desolation and horror.

Shunsui- Damn shame. You have any input Sensei?

Yamamoto- No I do job on your mission. You successfully got rid of the hollows plaguing that district and gathered another dangerous object that seems to be calling them out.

Erza- Thank you Commander. Is there anything else we can do for you sir?

Yamamoto- No. You three are dismissed!

Renji/Erza/Rukia- Yes sir!

Yamamoto- I don't know what's going on, but these hollows need to be stopped or they will become even more of a threat to the Seireitei and Land of the Living.

Kyoraku- They are getting stronger and greater in numbers shall I send for the other captains for a meeting Yamaji?

Yamamoto- Yes send for them immediately!

__**The 13 Captains assembled with great haste to the 1**__**st**__** Division Barracks waiting for the Commander to bring the meeting to a start**__.

Yamamoto- As you all know hollow attacks have been increasing lately. There have been sightings of hollows in the east and north. Recently disturbances in the North district of Zelyin and many residents have been either murdered or have gone missing.

Byakuya- What shall be done about this district Commander Yamamoto?

Yamamoto- I'm sending one captain and taking request for one Lieutenant and three seated officers to accompany that captain.

Toshiro- Who do you have in mind to lead this mission Commander?

Yamamoto- Since this is a covert mission I'm sending Captain Soifon.

Soifon- Excellent I've been dying for a good mission.

Yamamoto- Glad to hear, now does anybody have any recommendations to go with Captain Soifon?

Tosen- I recommend my 3rd Seat Itachi Uchiha.

Ukitake- That is a good recommendation Itachi is a very quiet and observant warrior.

Aizen- He is quite the model officer and would be a great asset to the mission. I recommend Erza Scarlet 3rd Seat.

Byakuya- I recommend my Lieutenant Renji Abarai.

Yamamoto- Is there any other recommendation?

Gin- Hmm might as wellâ€¦. I recommend my 3rd seat Inuyasha.

Toshiro- Gin you must be joking he's a loud mouth, rash, and loves making trouble.

Soifon- Ginâ€¦..you've finally gone mad haven't you?

Zaraki- The only way he'd be a good choice is if you got stampeded by hollows and needed him to take them all out.

Mayuri- Zaraki's right he's only good for battle not stealth.

Gin- Then I assume none of you has ever had him just appear out of nowhere around you?

Byakuya- Hmm there was one time he did move with a bit of stealth and managed to sneak up behind me unnoticed.

Tosen- He is fast but that doesn't always mean he can be stealthy.

Gin- Well the main reason I recommended him is because of his nose.

Unohana- That is a great reason he can smell very faint scents even caught a poison that was in the blood of one of my patients that even I couldn't detect.

Yamamoto- Then it's settled those four will go with Captain Soi Fon to the North district of Zelyin. Report to my office in one hour for your orders and be ready for the worst. Dismissed!

23. Chapter 23

Soi Fon- Alright you four we're going to get our orders from the Commander be silent and listen carefully, especially you Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- You do realize I have dog ears Captain Soi Fon I can hear extremely well so there's no need to shout at this range. Kind of hurts you know.

Itachi- She's right you do tend to not listen at times Inuyasha.
Smiling he kept walking towards the 1**st**** Squad Barracks.**

Soi Fon- Itachiâ€¦..please stop smilingâ€¦it's unsettling on you.

Itachi- Understood Captain Soi Fon.

Erza- You better stay in line Inuyasha or I will hurt you.

Renji- Damn you guys are hard on him.

Itachi- We have to be or else he gets reckless and makes a mess.

Inuyasha- I'm standing right here you know.

Soi Fon- Yes we can see and hear you.

Inuyasha- Damn it all to hell.

Erza- What was that?!

Inuyasha- Oh nothing.

Arriving in the presence of the Captain Commander the five awaited their mission parameters_**._**_

Yamamoto- Your objective is to infiltrate the district of Zelyin in a covert manner. **Glaring at Inuyasha he put extra emphasis on "covert"** You'll need to find the missing residents and return them

to safety as well as eliminate any and all hollows. Be swift in finding out their residence of the hollows and figuring out their plans.

Soi Fon- Is there anything else we should be aware of?

Yamamoto- Yes the hollows have been said to be small in size, but great in power and have some said they seem almost human in their appearance.

Itachi-You meanâ€|Vasto Lorde.

Inuyasha- Damn those bastards are strong I've heard.

Yamamoto- Yes they are so you must be extremely cautious when dealing with them. If you do meet one by chanceâ€|..run like hell.

Erza- Understood Commander.

Inuyasha- Are you serious gramps?! We can't run like cowards we have to fight and slaughter them if they try to stand against us.

Yamamoto- ENOUGH! Do you really think you can take on a Vasto Lorde it would obliterate you!

Inuyasha- I'd love to see one try plus there's most likely only one of them and there's five of us.

Soi Fon- He's right with the four of them assisting me I could take one down.

Renji- I'd love the chance to fight one of those.

Yamamoto- And lose your life in the processes. You are not to engage a Vasto Lorde if you see one you may defend yourselves only to flee.

Itachi- Understood Commander Yamamoto.

Erza- We will do our best not to engage with one and succeed in our mission.

Soi Fon- With all due respect sir I am a Captain. I have the power necessary to dispatch a Vasto Lorde and letting one live isn't in our best interest.

Yamamoto- You are strong but not that strong a Vasto Lorde as power greater than the average Captain. Out of the thirteen of us I only see four of us making it out alive in battle with one, five if you include Zaraki but that would be a close battle.

Inuyasha- Aren't there strength in numbers with all of us

Yamamoto- No! I do not want you all getting injured or killed if you keep this up then I will be going with you.

Renji- That's quite alright Commander, we will heed your warnings.

Yamamoto-Good then you are all dismissed!

24. Chapter 24

Leaving the Commander's office the team discussed how they would go about the mission.

Soi Fon- Alright so the plan is to get to the district in a stealthy manner and along the way see if any type of pattern can be found that can help us deal with the situation.

Renji- Understood. We should each have a specific job that suits are strength.

Soi Fon- That's an excellent idea Lieutenant. Renji you will be on left as a long rang specialist, Inuyasha since you have the strongest nose you will be in the center, and Itachi you will be on the right with your keen vision. Erza and I will hold up the rear with my speed and her strength we'll deal with any attacks from behind.

Erza- Ay Captain.

Itachi- Sounds like a great plan.

Inuyasha- Alright then let's get this party started.

Soi Fon- Once you're all ready meet me her in one hour.

Erza- Ay Ma'am.

Soi Fon- Don't call me ma'am.

****In an hour the team met up and started on their mission. They moved out with great speed and determination**.**

Itachi- It seems quiet. Are you picking anything up Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- Yes it's faint but it smells like people have been dragged around here and in that direction.

Erza- Looks like this is the place.

Inuyasha- Yep. They were dragged through here and swept away to another location. Seems like the villagers were taken to the West of here and not that far away.

Soifon- Alright lets go there with speed. Try to keep up.

Itachi- We'll be fine Captain.

Renji- Alright let's do this.

Erza- Last one there Renji buys dinner.

Renji- You're on!

****The five leaped away using Shunpo and came to the area they believed the villagers were being held.****

Soifon- Hmm seems like they might have gone through here. _What in the hell is going on?_ Hey someone's up there.

Inuyasha- What took you four so long?

Soifon- Waitâ€|how didâ€|but you were behind meâ€|.what?!

Itachi- Inuyasha stop showing off you shouldn't have gone ahead like that.

Soifon- How can you move that fast?!

Inuyasha- Because I'm that good now keep your voices down there's something around here.

Itachi- Yes there is. _With a quick glaze he scanned the area with his Sharingan_.

Soifon- _His eyesâ€|..they became red I knew he had keen eyes but not that they transformedâ€|..it's almost chilling what kind of power is that?_

Inuyasha- You see anything Itachi?

Itachi- Yes people over there and something is watching us from over there.

Erza- I've noticed that too. **Gazing with her right eye she was sifting through the woods to locate what was moving and lurking around them**.

Soi Fon- ! Look out!

Suddenly a red flash of light descended upon them.

25. Chapter 25

Inuyasha- Bloody hell that almost hit us, Captain Soifon, Itachi, Renji, Erza are you guys okay?

Soifon- I'm okay. Itachi what of you?

Itachi- I'm fine that shot had a lot of power behind it. More powerful than a standard Hollow. You two ok?

Erza- Fine. Renji?

Renji- That bastard is going to pay for that.

Erza- He's fine.

Soifon- Hollowsâ€|.looks like 5 of them.

Two of them with blade like arms, one with spikes, and two with large wings and talons

Soifon- This isn't good we need to formulate a counter plan.

Inuyasha- I got one. Yokai Claw! **Sending out the powerful blast he took out of the blade armed Adjuchuas.**

Itachi- Behind you moron! **Blocking the other spiked arm one's attack he deflected it with a small kido blast.**

Soi Fon- It's time to finish this shit! Sting the enemy to death Suzembachi. **Releasing her shikieiki she stabbed the spiked hollow twice and destroyed it.**

Inuyasha- Damn that was quick. So your Shikai ability is to kill whatever you stab twice?

Soi Fon- No it is to kill whatever I stab in the same place of contact twice. It's a poison that's fast acting.

Inuyasha- Such a thing must be based on reitsu then, if yours is much stronger than the quicker your victim dies. However if your reitsu is weaker then it wouldn't work at all or be slower.

Soi Fon- Well I don't know about all that but I guess it could be possible. We can continue this conversation later let's get back to the battle.

Erza- Leave one of the bladed ones to me. **With near instantaneous speed she killed it with three strikes**.

Soi Fon- Nice then I get the other! **With great speed she pierced the hollow in five locations with her Shikai then once more in the same locations leaving nothing left of him.**

Renji-I'll take the winged ones. Howl Zabramu! Damn you're pretty fast.

Winged Hollow 1- That or you're just slow Shinigami.

Renji- We'll see about that. **Dashing towards him Renji went for a punch with his left only to miss on purpose to do a full turning swing with his Zanpakuto while activating a Hado #31 Kido spell into the blade and blasting the hollow on contact bisecting it.**

Winged Hollow 2- That was my brother you bastard!

Erza- Care to join him? Sneaking up behind him she impaled her fist into the back of his chest and released a midlevel Kido and blew him to kingdom come.

Renji- That was pretty brutal and awesome.

Erza- Um thank you Lieutenant.

Inuyasha- Are you blushing?

Erza- Silence! You shouldn't have gone off like that!

Inuyasha- What are you my mother I did it because they pissed me off.

Erza- I'm not your mother but someone has to act as a big sister to

you so it might as well be me.

Inuyasha- You do realize that I'm a couple centuries old right.

Erza- Shut up and don't do that again.

Inuyasha- Whatever.

Renji- Look there! The villagers.

Erza- They're all just standing and look unharmed.

Itachi- Something's amiss. Look at these bodiesâ€|they seem empty.

Soifon- You're right it's like they're in some kind of trance. Shit! What's this spiritual pressure.

Vasto Lorde- Mine Shinigami. **Standing in the mist was a hollow about 6'7" with orange and blue armor and black skin. Green eyes and spikes on his arm and legs.**

26. Chapter 26

Soifon- Damn run you fourâ€|now!

Inuyasha- Like Hell we are. Protect Tetsusaiga! **Flashing in a golden light his Zanpakuto transformed into a fang like blade.**

Soifon- Incredible! His Shikaiâ€|such power. He's actually getting serious.

Inuyasha- What's your name?

Vasto Lorde- I bare the name Galzor, Shinigami. What name do you bare?

Inuyasha- My name is Inuyasha 3rd Seat of the 3rd Squad.

Galzor- Well seems like today is the day you meet your maker. Shining Cero! **A flash of orange reitsu spiraled from his fingers towards Inuyasha who blocked it with the Tetsusaiga.**

Inuyasha- Damn it all to hell! This guy packs a punch. Let's see you deal with this.

Galzor- Your slash missedâ€|.the hellâ€|..my side when did you make contact. **Stunned Galzor looked at the blood pouring out near his rib cage.**

Inuyasha- I didn'tâ€|one of my Zanpakuto's special abilities is to cut without making contact with the target.

Soifon- _Impressive that kind of ability comes in handy with a fast opponent, with a precise movement he could cause a deep and crippling wound. Gin has quite the officer. _

Itachi- You're the first Captain to see it.

Soi Fon- I'm honored it is truly such sight.

Renji- That's one big ass sword he must be compensating for something.

Soi Fon- Really Renjiâ€¦|.

Renji- Sorry it was low hanging fruit.

Soi Fon- Renji!

Renji- I'm sorry that was an accident.

Inuyasha- Let's see what else you can do. Raising his hand fired a low level Kido as a distraction and leaped in the air to attack him from above

Galzor- Nice planning but it won't work too simple. **Launching forward he clashed with Inuyasha and the two began a battle of strength. Soon Galzor swung to gash Inuyasha in the neck with one of his spikes but was blocked by his hand.** Fool! You should've dodged or used your blade to counter not sacrifice your hand.

Inuyasha- Heh it's all according to plan. Blades of Blood! Launching at close range the attack sent both of them flying back at incredible speed.

Soi Fon- Such ferocity and blood lust these two were made to battle one another.

Erza- I agree. So what are we going to tell the Commander?

Soi Fon- We got cornered and had no way out but to fight. Understood?

Renji/Itachi/Erza- Yes Captain.

Soi Fon- Good because I want to see how this ends.

Galzor- Let's get serious.

Inuyasha- Alright then

Erza- Oh shit. Everyone get back now! **The four moved with great speed to distance themselves from the battlefield**

Renji- Holy hell he's really going toe to toe with a Vasto Lorde.

In a flash the two engaged in heated close combat. Clawing and slashing at one another with ferocity they countered and dodged each other with high intensity. Both warriors grinning with excitement of the power of the other.

Soifon- _Such powerâ€¦|..for a 3__rd__ seat to go toe to toe with a Vasto Lorde is just astonishing. In 50 yearsâ€¦|.he could get promoted to The Zero Division. In a good two decades he'll definitely be a captain._

Galzor- Negro Remolino Cero! **Rotating his arm in a cylinder formation he launched a black cero of gargantuan size.**

Inuyasha- Scarring Rain. **The two attacks collided and caused an explosion sending them both flying back.**

Galzor- This has gone on long enough**. **_**Launching another attack he put most of his remaining power into his attack and hurled it towards Inuyasha.**

Inuyasha- I agree. Wind Strike! **Swinging Tetsusaiga horizontally he sent a golden wave soaring towards Galzor at the speed of sound**_**. **_

Causing a strong form of smoke the battle field was covered in a great haze.

Itachi- It's starting to liftâ€¦|

Soi Fon- Holy hell! **Before them all was a giant crater 200ft in diameter and 100ft deep.**

Renji- Incredible.

Erza- Ugh the show off. He could've finished this much quicker.

Soi Fon- _Say what?_

Galzor- I'm proud to have had such a great opponent. You gave me quite the thrill Inuyasha 3rd seat of the 3rd Division. **When the smoke cleared totally the only thing left of Galzor was his upper body and left arm the rest was totally obliterated. He then fell to the ground and breathed his last breath**.

Inuyasha- Farewell Galzor you were a hell of a fighter. **Worn from the battle he fell to one knee.**

27. Chapter 27

Soi Fon- Quite incredible you are.

Inuyasha- Thanks. We better hurry and free the residents of Zelyin.

Erza- I already did I sent them on their way home.

Soi Fon-That was fast. Let's see if we can find anything that can help us figure out the Vasto Lorde's plan.

Inuyasha- On it Captain.

Soi Fon- You rest a bit and take a breath the others can help.

Inuyasha- Think I like that idea better.

After an hour of searching an item in the depths of a cave began to resonate_**. **_

Soi Fon- The hell is this?

Itachi- Some kind of orb'd object seems it can draw people to it with very low spiritual power.

Inuyasha- Explains how Galzor got all these innocent people.
Damn**. **_**His vision began to get slightly blurry**

Renji- Hey you ok? Looks like your wounds are starting to take a toll on you.

Erza- Didn't Captain Soi Fon tell you to wait and rest.

Inuyasha- I'll be fine. Suddenly he fell to both knees.

Soifon- We need to go back we have this device and you need medical treatment. That's an order, Itachi pick him up and let's move out.

Itachi- Understood Captain Soifon

Renji- We've got company! It's an army of Gillian.

Erza- This bad timing. 10 Gillian in a time like this.

Renji- Howl Zabimaru! **Leaping forward he went to engage the Gillian**.

Erza- Right behind you. Shine Titania!

Itachi- Damn Guess I'll have to help. You wait here
Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- I'm not dead you know. I still have some fight left in me.

Soi Fon- Then fight!

Charging forward they battled with all they had. The Gillian used their size to their advantage and launched several Ceros. Inuyasha did his best to fend them off but soon fell to the wounds inflicted by Galzor.

Inuyasha- Damnâ€|well this sucks.

Gillian- RAWR! **Launching a Cero dead at Inuyasha he aimed to destroy him once and for all**.

Erza- Inuyasha! No! **Moving swiftly she pushed him out of the line of fire and getting blasted near the right of her torso.**

Renji- ERZA!

Erza- I'm fine keep fighting.

Inuyasha- Sorry about that.

Itachi- Stop talking. **With a swift motion he knocked Inuyasha out and put him over his shoulder**.

Soifon- We need to get out of here.

Renji- You don't say!

Erza- Damn these things are stronger than usual but together we can defeat them.

Soi Fon- That we can.

****Itachi- Damn! hold on Inuyasha you better not die on me. Placing him down temporarily he activated the Shadow Clone Jutsu to send out 5 clones to cover him and Inuyasha**.**

Erza- Renji look out! ****Blocking the Cero she got him out of the line of fire.****

Renji- Thanks! These things are going to overrun us. We need a plan of escape.

Soi Fon- Hado # 63 Raikō! Itachi, Erza give us cover to get the hell out of here!

Itachi- Understood! Erza let's finish this battle!

Erza- Star Blazer!

Itachi- Amaterasu****!** Activating his Mangekyo Sharigan he unleashed the black flames of the abyss****.**

****Uniting their attacks they finished off the Gillian and made a hasty escape.****

Soi Fon- _Those flames! such power! such heat!_.

Itachi- We need to get Inuyasha to the 4th Division at once he's gravely injured.

****Rushing back they made their way to the Seireitei after a couple of hours and went straight for the 4****th**** Division. While Inuyasha received treatment the others went to debrief with Commander Yamamoto****

Yamamoto- You're back quite swiftly! where's Inuyasha?

Soifon- He's in surgery Commander, he was injured in a battle with a Vasto Lorde named Galzor.

Yamamoto- I see well that's! wait what?

Soi Fon- We fought a Vasto Lorde.

Yamamoto- WHAT THE HELL DID I SAY! I SAID NOT TO ENGAGE IN BATTLE WITH ANY VASTO LORDE!

Soi Fon- I'm sorry sir but he rushed in and engaged in combat with him. After a heated and incredible battle he killed the Vasto Lorde.

Yamamoto- What? Inuyasha defeated him? He has achieved Bankai?

Soi Fon- He used his Shikai, Commander.

Erza- After he defeated Galzor we were ambushed by several Gillian. We fought valiantly but were almost overrun. Itachi and I combined our powers and blasted the remaing to get here to save Inuyasha.

Yamamoto- I see.

Itachi- We also found this another device.

Yamamoto- I'll take that. Go and get rest you all did well. But if you ever disobey an order like that again I'll deal with you my damn self.

Soi Fon/Renji/Erza/Itachi- Yes Sir.

****Meanwhile at the surgical wing in the 4****th**** Division Inuyasha was just waking up. ****

Inuyasha- Damn guess I was hurt more than I thought.

Unohana- Yes you were. You'll be staying for a couple of days for further test and treatment to make sure you're at 100%. Your friend Erza left a couple of minutes ago. Her injuries were mild. So get nice and comfy Inuyasha, this will be your home for a while.

Inuyasha- Like hell I'm staying here I have things to do.

Unohana-Inuyashaâ€|.you're staying here. ****Suddenly the room was filled with an earie aura****.

Inuyasha- Glare at me all you want I ain't staying.

Isane- _He's actually standing up to Captain Unohana!_

Unohana- You're staying and that's final. ****Her eyes began to flare up and her reitsu began to twirl.****

Inuyasha- Hell no. Don't think you glaring at me is going to scare me into staying. Seeing my brother Sesshomaru smile is scary.

Unohana- ! _wait_

Gin-Hello there Captain Unohana how's my 3rd seast doing?

Unohana- He needs to stay for observation.

Gin- I see hopefully it turns out he's okay.

Unohana- He will be if he stays.

Gin- Fine Inuyasha stay here so you can get back to work.

Inuyasha- Damn it all to hell! Fine I'll stay here. Better have good food.

Isane-It will, I can make you anything you want,
Inuyasha.

Inuyasha-â€|.Isaneâ€|..please stop playing with my ears.

Isane- I'm sorry they're just so cute. I apologize for being so
rude.

Inuyasha- ! It's fine I didn't mean to shout. Smile you don't look
right frowning.

Isane-Tehe um thanks.

Unohana- You too should go on a date.

Isane- Captain Unohana he's a patient I can't ask him out.

Unohana- Isaneâ€|ask him out. **Glaring into Isane's eyes it was as
if she was staring at her very soul to convince her Lieutenant to
take a chance with the charming Yokai.**

Isane- Yes ma'am.

Inuyasha-How'd it go over with Gramps Captain Ichimaru?

Gin- It went over well he was pleased with your success against a
Vasto Lorde but displeased that you went against his orders. As am I
quite frankly astonished that only using your Shikai and winning is
quite impressive against such a powerful opponent.

Inuyasha- Thanks It was tough I was hoping I'd have to go all
out.

Gin- Oh I see. You can unleash Bankai?

Inuyasha- Bankai? I have two more powerful abilities in my Zanpakuto.
Surprised I didn't have to use them. The second outclasses the Wind
Strike by at least 10-20 fold.

Gin- I see well I'll see you later get some rest, Inuyasha. _Not
using his full Shiki against a Vasto Lorde is truly incredible. He
also didn't say he hasn't achieved Bankai which means he could have
it. Captain Aizen will want him to join us._

Inuyasha- See ya Captain.

Isane- Here's your dinner Inuyasha. T-Bone Steak, green beans, fried
rice, and a roll. Mind if I join you?

Inuyasha-um sure and thanks quite a meal.

Isane- Thank you

Unohana- So cute.

28. Chapter 28

**After a couple of weeks of normalcy in the barracks of the
1****st**** Division a meeting of the captains was taking place. Many

captains wondering what hollows have been planning.**

Byakuya- It would seem that the hollows are organizing in a firm way. This could prove problematic if their numbers keep increasing.

Zaraki- Let their numbers rise it'll be more for me to cut down.

Mayuri- And even more for me to experiment on and use as test subjects as some of my subjects aren't all that durable.

Aizen- I wonder what they are planning could be devastating to the Soul Society.

Tosen- They may try to invade and go to war.

Gin- That's true and we'll have a messy battle on our hands.

Sajin- What actions should we be taking?

Soifon- I say we strike first and slaughter them all and bath in their blood.

Zaraki-â€|.

Mayuri-â€|and they say Zaraki and I are blood thirsty and insane.

Yamamoto- Let's not get carried away Soifon we still need to investigate further before slaughtering them like lamb. We are organized and civil not a bunch of blood thirsty killers.

Shunsui- Least not anymore aye Yamaji

Unohana- That was in the past this is the present Captain Kyroku.

Ukitake- Quite right Captain Unohana we have to be smart about our approach in how we handle these hollows and their plans.

Mayuri- Maybe I could venture in the Hueco Mundo and catch some for some research?

Yamamoto- Absolutely

Mayuri- Really?

Yamamoto- Hell no! We need to be smart about this and if they see some of their own people missing might try a preemptive strike. We need a recon team to sneak in and sneak out.

Ukitake- Who will you be sending Sensei?

Yamamoto-For the leader of the team I am sending Captain Kuchiki.

Byakuya- I will do my best to get what we need Commander.

Yamamoto- I know you will. I am sending 3rd Seats Scarlett and Uchiha

with you.

Byakuya- I thought you wanted just recon not go in and annihilate them all.

Yamamoto-â€| never said I wanted that.

Byakuya- You implied it by assigning those two powerhouses. They both are on captain level sending in the three of us might draw attention who knows how strong their senses are. They could easily sense our presence with the three of us together.

Yamamoto- True but I trust in the three of you to mask your spiritual power to be unseen.

Byakuya- We shall do our best.

Yamamoto- Now if you three get into danger I will send a rescue team.

Shunsui- Who will you, be sending?

Yamamoto- You, Zaraki, and Inuyasha

Byakuya- Commander if you really want to go to war with them just say so.

Yamamoto- I don't want to go to war! Just want you guys the comeback safely so I'm sending heavy backup.

Ukitake- Heavy backup would be sending Captains Komamura, Soifon, Hitsugaya, and Ichimaru. You're sending a death squad.

Yamamoto- Enough of this talk get ready for your mission. Dismissed!

Byakuya- He really wants to make sure we come back. I mean good lord sending those three after us is insane.

Ukitake- Just wants to make sure we get the intel you all retrieve and that we don't lose any soldiers.

Byakuya- I guess you're right.

29. Chapter 29

****In the 6****th**** Squad barracks Byakuya began preparing for his mission. He was ready to leave when he was interrupted by Rukia****

Rukia- Ni-sama are you about to leave on your mission?

Byakuya-Yes Rukia I am. Is there something you need?

Rukia- No just prepared a small snack just so you all don't get hungry or dehydrated.

Byakuya- Thank you. I'll see you when we get back.

Erza- Are you ready for the mission Captain Kuchiki?

Byakuya- Yes I amâ€¦..how did you get in here so quietly?

Erza- I'm stealthy like that sir. Good for a recon mission.

Byakuya- That it is let's be on our way and meet up with Itachi.
Goodbye Rukia

Rukia- Goodbye.

Renji- You look worried.

Rukia- I am Renji, they are going into Hueco Mundo the land of the Hollows. We've been getting attacked by high level hollows recently and the stronger ones could be there. I just wish more Captains were going.

Renji- I hear that.

****At the 4****th**** Division Inuyasha was visiting Isane and receiving a checkup to make sure all was well.****

Inuyasha- So I'm doing well right.

Isane- Yes you are and I'm glad about. Especially if the Commander is sending you on a dangerous mission.

Inuyasha- Well I had an excellent doctor. ****Smiling he looked eyes with Isane who started to blush****

Isane-Um thank you. I enjoyed the time we spent together here. Maybe we could do something when we're both free?

Inuyasha- If you want to I guess that'll be cool. Like a date.

Isane- Um if you want to call it that sure.

Unohana- For god's sake just kiss already.

Isane- Captain!

Unohana- There's no need to beat around the bush you two should just get it over with. She's free on Thursday and Saturday nights Inuyasha for splendid dinner dates.

Inuyasha- Um ok. Maybe we can do something soon.

Isane- I'd like that.

Inuyasha- Awesome, well I'll see you later. ****Leaning in he kissed her on the cheek and vanished****.

Isane-Oh my.

Unohana- He's got style.

Gin- My my seems like she is really into you.

Inuyasha- I have that effect on women.

****At the 12****th**** Squad barracks Itachi was patiently waiting for the arrival of Byakuya and Erza**.**

Itachi- Good now I can enter the building.

Byakuya- Why couldn't you enter before?

Itachi- I'm not entering that building with Captain Kurotsuchi alone. I'd probably have to fight my way out of there or end up on some lab table.

Erza- I can't argue with you on that one.

Byakuya- Let's get going with have a timeline.

Mayuri- About time you all got here now we can begin.

Erza- Yes lets, where do we start?

Mayuri- Right here. We'll travel to the land of the living then I'll open a way to Hueco Mundo.

Itachi- Alright then let's hurry.

Mayuri- Agreed let's move

****Standing in the Land of the Living they were ready to depart to Hueco Mundo.****

Mayuri- Now listen you all have 12 hours to get in there and get some information on what the hollows are planning. If you don't check in 12 hours the rescue team will bust in and get you out.

Byakuya-Understood Mayuri we'll be fast.

Itachi- Anything else?

Mayuri- Nope that's all.

Erza- Guess this is it. In to Hueco Mundo we go.

Itachi- Out of curiosity who's coming to get us if we are in there more than 12 hours?

Mayuri- Shunsui, Zarakii, and Inuyasha.

Erza- The flying hell does the Commander think will happen?

Byakuya- Same thing I was thinking. He just wants to make sure that we're safe.

Itachi- I believe he wants to go to war but that's neither here or there let's get going.

****Arriving in the Land of Hueco Mundo the team looked around and witnessed the savage land and it's horror. ****

Hollow- What's thisâ€|intruders!

Itachi- We're not intruders. You are just tired and hallucinating go about your business. ****Saying this while gazing in the eyes of the hollow he used Genjutsu to put him in a trance and he walked away**.**

Erza- Impressive job.

Itachi- Thanks

Byakuya- This way with great haste

Itachi- Rodger.

Erza- We'll need to get in to that structure over there.

Byakuya- That looks like some sort of disconnected mountain.

****Trekking through the dessert they made their way to the mountain. Along the way dodging and slipping past several hollows**.**

Itachi- There's a hole in the side we possibly could slip into.

Erza- Agreed.

Byakuya- Careful now enter with great caution.

Itachi- This place seems extremely empty, I'd expect there be hollows around every corner trying to rip us apart.

Byakuya- They may be gathering in some place plotting against us.

Erza- That makes me feel uneasy. Having a chaotic Hueco Mundo is one thing but an organized one is something to worry about.

Itachi- I hear that.

Byakuya- We've been going for about 4 hours, we should stop and rest here.

Itachi- Ay Captain Kuchiki

Erza-So how's life been for you two?

Itachi- Alright for me just been training and doing my daily duties. Occasionally I go out for drinks with Hisagi and Kira.

Erza- Sounds pleasant. I tend to just train, go on missions, and relax with Nemu, Yachiru, Rangiku, and Isane. We chat about life and day to day routines. What about you Captain Kuchiki?

Byakuya- Just relax with Rukia and that's about it. May I ask you two what are your future goals in the 13 Gotei?

Erza- Mine are to be the best soldier I can be. Fight for the cause and protect others who can't protect themselves.

Itachi- I plan on excelling through the ranks and eventually one day be a Captain and contribute something to the Soul Society.

Byakuya- Pretty high goals you have. Both of you have extremely high potential and can definitely accomplish those goals.

****After an hour of rest and casual conversations the team began to go out on the move through Hueco Mundo. Soon the cave began to go out in different paths and levels.****

Erza- there's something over here. The hell is this?! There are souls in this entire opening.

Byakuya- It's some sort of prison for souls.

Itachi- Look there a group of hollows it seems they are tormenting souls and using that device to mold them into new hollows. They're building an army. I'll take care of this. Sharringan! Fire Style: Grand Fireball Jutsu. ****Unleashing a flame of unruly power he took out the hollows that held the souls captive**_**._**_**

Erza- Damn that was fast. We should release them.

Byakuya- Don't think that's an optionâ€¦..it looks like it might be too late for them. However we can take this to Captain Kurotsuchi and have his people analyze it.

Erza- To build an army like this is quite smart. Too smart for hollows to think of, I believe they may have someone helping them.

Itachi- I agree. Building hollows in a way of torturing capture souls and escalating the process to the degree that you can have an army large as hell in a matter of weeks.

Byakuya- Whomever it is we will bring them to justice and they will be slaughtered by the righteous hand of the Soul Society.

****Through another 2 hours of searching they came across an opening that led to two directions**.**

Itachi- There seems to be a strong presence gathering in this direction.

Erza- Well have to be stealthy or we might be found out.

Byakuya- Exactly conceal your reitsu and move fluidly and we can get past them.

****Going through the hall for about 3 hours finding all kinds of remnants of labs and operation rooms the recon team discovered a group of Adjuchuas Menos. 50 Adjuchuas were gathered around in a huddle seemingly plotting**.**

Adjuchuas #1- We need to get our plan underway. The Soul Society will fall at our hands. We must gather as much souls as we possibly can to

strengthen our power.

Adjuchuas #2- The 13 Gotei is formidable how exactly do you think we get rid of them? Certain captains will be extremely hard to get rid of.

Adjuchuas #3- Infiltration will have to be a large part of our attack. I heard that a third seat managed to defeat Galzor the Vasto Lorde.

Adjuchuas #1- I've heard that as well. A problem may arise if this 3rd Seat is truly outclassed by the captains.

Adjuchuas #2- You're right we'll have to play our cards right luckily there are some of the 13 Gotei here already.

Erza- Damn we've been made!

31. Chapter 31

Adjuchuas #2- Attack! Rip them to shreds and bath in their blood and eat their entrails!

Erza- Lookout! **Blocking a cero and sending out a counter attack**
Damn that was close. We'll have to be careful with these guys.

Adjuchuas #3- Clawing Cero!

Itachi- Bend Raava! **Suddenly water began to surround the Adjuchuas and put it in a torrent ripping it to shreds**

Erza- Shield Titania! Come at me you rotten bastards! Adamantine Strike! **Dashing she bisected two of the enemy**

Byakuya- That's three down 47 to go, Scatter Senbonzakura. **Sending out 1000 blades he surrounded 2 and collapsed the blades to finish them off.**

Itachi- There are more coming. Looks like Gillian and standard hollows are starting to break in.

Byakuya- We must stay close to one another or they will overrun us.
Hado # 4Byakurai! Damn these guys are resilient.

Itachi- Piranha Strike! **Summoning a swarm of piranhas he created a wall around them for protection**_._

Erza- How long will this hold?!

Itachi- With all of them maybe a minute, how many do you see
Erza?

Erza- 47 Adjuchuas, 50 Gillian, and about 100 standard hollows.

Byakuya- Then we fight, fight till we die! Do not give them an inch!
Hado #33 Sokatsui! **Blasting 20 hollows he made a firm declaration that they would not fall to the enemy.**

Erza- Hado #31 Shakkaho! They just keep coming.

Itachi- Fire Style: Great Annihilation Jutsu! **Exhaling he sent out a blaze large enough to cover a football field and roast a good portion of their attackers**_**._**_

Byakuya- _Incredible these abilities of his give him a wide range of power so that he doesn't just have to rely on his Zanpakuto._

Itachi- We're going to need help. Shadow Clone Jutsu! **Making the famous sign he cast 20 clone and sent them forth to tackle different hollows in various areas and made them self-destruct to lower the numbers of the hollow and a few Gillian.**

Erza- Nice move!

Itachi- Thanks. Earth Style: Swamp of the Underworld! **Suddenly the ground below the hollows turned into a deep swamp and sunk some into its depths.**

Erza- Damn these things. You think you're going to win you rotten bastards. Adamantine Strike! **Extending two blades on the back of her wrist she charged forward and diced several hollows**.

Byakuya- Pitiful creatures thinking you can defeat a Captain. Guess again! **With the swift movement of his hilt he sent blades slicing hollows and drilling through Gillian.**

Itachi- Whirling Whale! **Bringing forth a giant whale he sent it crashing into the ground to shield from attacks.**

Hollow- RAWR!

Erza- Aww are you hungryâ€|then eat this. **Shoving her fist into its mouth she released a Kido blast and blew its head off.**

Itachi- It's been a while since I've done this_**. **_**Jumping in the air he brought forth 10 Kunai knives and launched them at various targets. Each with an**_** explosion tag and started blasting his way through the enemy lines.**_

Erza- It's getting hella crowded in this place. We're going to be fighting on top of each other soon.

Itachi- You're right this place is flooding with hollows. Ugh damn it.

Byakuya- We're going to have to move into an open space we're sitting ducks here. Follow me!

Erza/Itachi- Yes sir!

32. Chapter 32

**Dashing down the hall they entered the team made their way to the outside. Dodging ceros, talons, and stones they made their way to the exit way. Fighting for what felt like 2 hours as they made a way for

their tight escape**.

Byakuya- Almost there.

Adjuchuas #3- Not so fast! **With a motion he began to send out an ooze that would block the exit**

Byakuya- Hado #33 SÂ•katsui! **The spell hit the ooze but to no avail**__

Erza- Damn- Hado #73 SÂ•ren SÂ•katsui! What theâ€¦..it didn't leave a mark!

Itachi- Stand back! **Closing his right eye he prepared for an attack**

Byakuya- Are you crying?

Itachi- Noâ€¦..bleeding. Amaterasu! **Black Flames were brought forth and swallowed the blocked exit way and burst through it and set them free**.

Byakuya- The flying blue hell of was that?

Itachi- A special ability of mine, Amaterasu. Black flames that burn for seven days and seven night with temperature ten times hotter than that of the sun. Takes a toll on my vision unfortunately.

Erza- It's a good thing we decided to get out before you used too much power.

Itachi- That it is, however, I sense even more hollows coming this way.

Byakuya- As do I we need to_**.. **_**Interrupted by a sudden howl of the hollows as the surrounded them awaiting something**

Erza- What's going on?

Adjuchuas#4-Our leaders are coming and you will all know the meaning of horror.

Byakuya-â€¦..Leadersâ€¦..

Leaders- Yes the Caballeros de la Muerte. **10 Adjuchuas class menos stood there with overwhelming power. 9 identical ones each with left arms as a blade and right arms of a hand with 4 fingers and 4 claws stood in a semi-circle on their left.. The tenth with wings and a foot greater of height and silver wings with a 30ft spread.**

Zavierio- Hmm looks like we have a couple of Shinigami spies in our dear home. I am Zavierio the leader of this faction of hollow here in Hueco Mundo. My assistants are Crateveo and Javierello.

Erza- That's nice but we'll be leaving now.

Crateveo- Like hell you're leaving! Raising his hand he ignited each claw with flames and launched a flaming Cero towards the group.

Erza-Shine Titania! **Activating her Morning Star Armor she slashed at the attack.**

Crateveo- Nice deflect let's see how you deal in close quarters!

Erza- Bring it!

Javierello- Guess I'll take you two on!

Itachi- Pretty bold statement coming from you.

Byakuya- If you think you can take us on then by all means do so.

Javierello-Most certainly! **Vanishing he appeared in front of them and launched a kick at Byakuya and a frosted Cero at Itachi.**

Byakuya- Such speed.

Itachi- Bakudo #81 Danku.

Javierello- Nice block, but it won't do you much good.

Itachi- Whirling Whale!

Javierello- Well if it isn't Moby Dick.

Byakuya- Scatter Senbonzakura! **With a quick motion while he was distracted drilled his Shikai into his heart.**

Javierello-â€|you ugh bastard.

Byakuya- Thanks. **Using Shunpo he decapitated him with great speed**.

Crateveo- he was a fool anyway.

Erza- Harsh way to speak of a comrade

Crateveo- Silence your tongue Shinigami.

The two engaged once more in heated combat with Erza landed a bit more blows. Crateveo however was taking the blows well and wasn't greatly fazed. Fighting harder and harder the two unleashed incredible power and rage towards one another_**._**_

Zavierio- You two are quite powerful. Caballeros attack!

Itachi- Oh shit.

Caballero 1- DIE!

Byakuya- Take your own advice. Hado #73 SÅ•ren SÅ•katsui! **Blasting a powerful Kido he exploded the hollow.**

Caballero 2- Hmm this one is pretty. I'm going to make you my wife.

Erza- As if.

Caballero 2- Fine you bitch! Then you'll be my sla **suddenly he was bisected vertically and fell apart**.

Inuyasha- Damn these guys are getting harder to cut.

Zavierio- Annihilate them all!

Caballero 3- Understood boss! **With little effort he used Sonido and was behind Byakuya ready for an attack. **

Byakuya- Oh shit_**. **_**A blade caught the attack and the owner was there smiling like a mad man**.

Zaraki- I'm surprised you didn't see that coming, you're getting slow Byakuya.

Byakuya- Shut up you fool.

Shunsui- Now you two play nice. We're in a bit of a situation here and I'm going to need all of you to cooperate.

Erza- Captain Kyoraku!

Shunsui-We're a little early Yamaji had a bad feeling so he sent us out and looks like he made the right call.

Erza- Guess he really wanted us safe. My goodness.

Inuyasha- Got that right! It's time to slaughter some hollows. Scarring Rain!

Zaraki- Oh hell yeah! **Jumping up and going into a pile of hollows Zaraki began his slaughter**

Shunsui- Guess I better join in_. Bushogoma_! **Sending out wind blades engulfing a dozen hollows and clearing the area in front of him**

Itachi- Fire Style: Dragon Bomb Jutsu!

Inuyasha- Watch where you aim that fire! Trying to roast me alive.

Itachi- Oh you're fine you big baby.

Erza- Stop arguing and fight! Morning Shine! **Pointing her blade forward she released a beam and penetrated several hollows.**

Inuyasha- Guess I'll take some of these big guys down.

Caballero 4- You think you can take us on?

Caballero 5- This guy must be crazy.

Inuyasha- Thanks for the complement! Wind Strike!

Caballero 4- Shit! You bastard you took my arm!

Inuyasha- You don't say.

Caballero 4- Time for you to be shredded! **Raising his remaining arm he unleashed a Cero infused with wind.**

Inuyasha- Scarring Rain!

Caballero 5- Think fast.

Inuyasha- Hado #90 Kurohitsugi! **With a single motion he activated the high level Kido and slain the Adjuchas**_**. **_Fast enough for you.

Caballero 4- Such power! What are you?

Inuyasha- A Yokai! **With a quick motion he took Tetsusaiga and unleashed a powerful swing that took out the hollow**_**. **_

Caballero 6- You all will pay for this.

Zaraki- Shut the hell up and fight!

Caballero 6- If you want to defeat me, you will fail.

Charging at one another the two clashed and lacerated each other deeply. Zaraki grew more and more excited at the challenge and gave the Caballero a hell of a fight_**. **_

Caballero 6- Such power! You are definitely a great warrior.

Zaraki- You damn right. I'm Kenpachi!

Caballero 6- Let's see what you can really do. **Unleashing his reitsu he charged up his power for a final attack.**

Zaraki- Fine then! Charging he went in for one final swing.

Caballero 6- Damn! you are good. **Collapsing he died with a smile on his face**.

Caballero 7- It's my turn now! Death is upon you all!

Zaraki- Death is only upon you. Now taste my blade!

Caballero 7- That's all you got punk ass Shinigami. Let's see how you deal with this. Paralytic Cero! **Directly hitting Zaraki Javierello caused paralysis to overcome his body**. Starting to feel a little sluggish Shinigami?

Zaraki- Damn it what's happening to me?!

Caballero 7- Your body is becoming paralyzed and you will soon die! Look into my eyes while you die! **Stretching his blade arm forth he slashed at Zaraki who barely had enough strength to barely dodge having the blade graze his face and remove his eye patch causing an explosion of reitsu**

Zaraki- Hahahahahahahahahahahahahahahahaha! Let the real battle begin!

33. Chapter 33

Caballero 7- Holy Hell! Such power!

Inuyasha- WTFuck! Where did all this power come from?

Shunsui- His eye patch locks up 80% of his power so he can enjoy his fights more.

Erza- Good lordâ€¦such a monsterâ€¦

Shunsui- Good thing he's on our side.

Caballero 7- Die! I will rip out your heart and destroy everything you love!

Zaraki- Pitifulâ€¦..And I thought you'd be a worthy opponent. Goodbye you pathetic bastard. **With one swing brought down Caballero 7 was no more.**

Zavierio- Looks like he was a weakling after all. Guess I'll have to do this myself.

Inuyasha- Let's see what you're made of!

Zavierio- You really think you can take me on alone?

Itachi- He's not alone. Shall we Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- Yes lets.

The two dashed towards Zavierio and began to battle him simultaneously. The Adjuchas managed to hold both of them at bay and did so with great difficulty.

Inuyasha- You think we should stop toying with him?

Itachi- Nah I like the practice.

Zavierio- Stop acting as if you are superior to me!

Inuyasha- We are superior to you. You have power but you lack skill and technique.

Zavierio- I am great, powerful, and unstoppable! You will perish at my power

Inuyasha- You're full of shit.

Zavierio- SHUT UP! **Soaring into the sky he gathered all his power and let loose a green Cero sphere of destruction 100ft wide to dispatch the Shinigami**.

Inuyasha- Pathetic. Wind Strike! Swinging his blade he destroyed the Cero.

Zaviero- Impossible!how can you do this

Inuyasha- Cause I can bitch!

Zaviero- You will die if it's the last thing I do.

Itachi- Enough of your talk. Tsukuyomi! **Glaring into Zaviero's eyes he sent him into a world where he was ripped apart, skinned alive, bisected piece by piece and filleted alive for 8 months straight**_**._**_

Zaviero-uuugghhh **coughing up blood and collapsing he started stammering and convulsing.**

Itachi- Sad. You could've been a powerful opponent. Goodbye. Surging Kraken!

Inuyasha- Alright it's time to get rid of the rest of these guys. Wind Strike!

Erza- Photon Slicer!

Byakuya- Scatter Senbonzakura! It's the end for all of you hollow.

Shunsui- Hado #88 HiryÅ« Gekizoku Shinten RaihÅ•! That takes care of the remaining hollows and Gillians.

Byakuya- Alright let's get out of this filthy hell hole.

Shunsui- Is there anything else here we need to worry about?

Erza- No sir we have what we need and information on their methods.

Itachi- We should probably get out of here before more arrive.

Zaraki- I can wait if you guys want to leave.

Shunsui- You're coming with.

Zaraki- Bleh.

Shunsui- This isn't up for debate!

Erza-! Oh my!never knew he had a temper.

Zaraki- Fine fine we can all leave. Jeez no need to rev up your reitsu.

Shunsui- Prepare for transport.

34. Chapter 34

After a couple of minutes of trekking through Hueco Mundo and going to the Land of the Living the two teams arrived back in the Soul Society.

Itachi- Well that was an ordeal, is anyone seriously injured?

Inuyasha- Doesn't seem like it.

Erza- Good you should get rest. That was a tough battle after your recuperation even if it's been 2 weeks.

Inuyasha- Hey I can handle myself.

Shunsui- Still get rest Inuyasha. That was a tough battle.

Inuyasha- Understood Captain Kyoraku.

Byakuya- Erza, Itachi, we should get to the Commander and debrief on our mission.

Itachi- Right Captain Kuchiki.

Erza- Let's get going then.

****Sitting in his office Commander Yamamoto sat looking over reports and wondering what to do about the hollow issue. With a knock on the door suddenly interrupting him ****

Yamamoto- Come in.

Byakuya- Hello Commander I hope we aren't disturbing you.

Yamamoto-Of course not Captain Kuchiki. How was the mission?

Itachi- It was partially successful. We found out that the hollows are organizing into factions. We came across one led by a couple of Adjuchas, they were planning on invading the Soul Society and wreaking havoc. We were going to sneak out and tell you all but we were found out and attacked. Luckily you sent the rescue team in and we were able to exterminate the threat

Byakuya- We also found out that this faction was capturing souls and using a device to turn them into hollows. This is it.

Yamamoto- I see, have a messenger send it to Mayuri for analysis. Is there anything else that happened?

Erza- No commander just a battle that proved the hollows are getting stronger and we are going to have to train harder to be able to beat these vermin.

Yamamoto- I see dismissed.

Byakuya/Erza/Itachi- Yes Sir!

Itachi- So where you off to Erza?

Erza- was going to go back to my barracks and do a little investigating.

Itachi- Understood. Think I'll go back to my division and do the same

see you around.

****Arriving at the 9****th**** Division Itachi was greeted by Captain Tosen.****

Tosen- Hello Itachi how was your mission in Hueco Mundo?

Itachi- Eventful, we encountered a group of hollows, Gillian, and Adjuchas menos. Battle broke out and we were surrounded and fought tooth and nail till the rescue team arrived and helped us out.

Tosen-Sounds like quite the mission you had. Find out anything?

Itachi- Just that they were making hollows faster and organizing. They are developing into factions. We're going to need to up our training.

Tosen- That is going to have to be something we do. I'll have you and Hisagi start a training regimen.

Itachi- Understood Captain. _Great now I have to do more training for this Division. It's like he's keeping me extra busy so I don't have time to investigate._

Hisagi- Hey there how's it going?

Itachi- Alright just a bit tired from the mission I just got back from. You?

Hisagi- Just got done with a Lieutenant's meeting and so much freaking paperwork to do.

Itachi- It's always the paperwork that creeps on and ruins the day.

Hisagi- Amen to that brother.

Itachi- The Captain wants us to start more training regimens so we can be prepared for whatever the hollows bring forth.

Hisagi- Oh jeez more of those. Seems like the workload lately is just getting higher.

****Meanwhile at the 5****th**** Division Erza began investigating around seeing if she could find any evidence on Aizen and his possible involvement in Hueco Mundo**.**

Erza- Lieutenant Hinamori how have things been?

Momo- They've been great Erza, how about you?

Erza- Alright thanks. Just been working and going on missions. Have you been noticing anything strange around the squad?

Momo- Strange how?

Erza- Strange as in mysterious wandering or anybody gone missing or sneaking out.

Momo- No I have not. Everyone just does their job and that's it. Captain Aizen goes out sometimes for Captain things but that's about it. He went somewhere not long after you left for your mission. I miss him already.

Erza- _This girlâ€¦.she's way too in to him. Obviously he's charming and is using that to get her under his spell._ Well I'll leave you to your duties Lieutenant.

Momo- Okay have an awesome day Erza!

Erza- Thank you, same to you Lieutenant. _Damn I'm going to have a long night ahead of me._

Renji- Hey there Erza!

Erza- Hello Renji, what can I do for you?

Renji- Nothing just stopping by to say hi. How's was your mission?

Erza- It was quite rough. There was a battle we got swamped with a hoard of hollows. Thankfully the rescue team that The Commander sent came just in time and we were able to get the situation under control.

Renji- Well I hope so with that freaking death squad he sent.

Erza- ha so true. So I should probably get to work.

Renji- Yeah same to here, maybe we can grab a drink sometime.

Erza- Sure thing .

35. Chapter 35

Inuyasha- Man what a hell of a day. Damn, I'm still sore from that battle.

**Tetsusaiga**- _**Pitiful Inuyasha, you're getting soft**_**. A large white dog Yokai appeared next to Inuyasha and looked most upset.**

Inuyasha- You know I liked it better when you didn't talk.

**Tetsusaiga- The you wouldn't be getting much needed criticism in your battle habits. For one you rush in way too much and love getting too brutal. Also you rely too much on your own power. I mean you don't have to take me out for every little battle, but sometimes you should be cautious. Also you don't have to release me on such weaklings, my sealed form does fine on hollows plus the Kenatsu is still useful on them. You also need to train more with Bankai**.

Inuyasha- I train enough you loud mouth. Besides I train at my own pace, and Bankai isn't something I train much with anyway since I've yet to fight someone who warrant me unleashing it. Besides Shikai is

strong enough since I haven't unleashed the Wind Scar on anyone yet.

**Tetsusaiga- Whatever you say Inuyasha. Just make sure you master me more so you can be prepared for anything. My job is to protect you at all cost. **

Inuyasha- I know and I thank you for that. I just don't want you getting hurt either, guess I'm a bit overprotective of you as well.

**Tetsusaiga- Don't get all sentimental on me! **

Inuyasha- Stop being a hardass. The hell? **Turning to his left he addressed the knock at the door**.

**Tetsusaiga- Guess I'll talk to you later seems like you have a visitor.**

Isane- Hey there Inuyasha, how are you doing today?

Inuyasha- I'm doing well and you?

Isane-Fine just came by wondering if you were busy and if you had any plans today.

Inuyasha- I'm free today actually. I'm still on light duty. I might have bothered some injuries so I'm taking it a little so back into doing light things. Fortunately this mean I have today off. So how about dinner?

Isane- I'd love that, where are we going?

Inuyasha- Nowhere, I'm making dinner.

Isane- You cook?!

Inuyasha- Of course, so what would you like? My specialty is ramen, shrimp, sweet and sour beans, and rolls.

Isane- That sounds delicious.

Inuyasha- Alright then, dinner in an hour.

After preparing dinner the two sat down and began talking about their lives and interest. The two shared a very passionate moment.

Isane- So how has it been for you here in the Soul Society?

Inuyasha- It's been going well. I enjoy the missions and have made a couple of friends. Mostly I talk to Erza and Itachi.

Isane- You three seem extremely close to one another.

Inuyasha- Yes we are. Erza's kind of the sister I've never had and Itachi the brother that looks out for you without being an ass.

Isane- You sound like you have another brother.

Inuyasha- I do his name is Sesshomaru. He was an asshole, but there were times that he did help me out and acted as a brother in his own way.

Isane- Me and my sister are close. She's my best friend and also very energetic.

Inuyasha- That's nice that you guys are close. Maybe we all can do something one day. So how's work been for you?

Isane- That sounds great. I've just been going through my duties as usual. Wish I got more missions though, I'd love to get out of the Seireitei for a while.

Inuyasha- You'll get your chance.

Isane- Hopefully it's soon. It's getting dark outside.

Inuyasha- Yeah guess we should call it a night. I'll walk you home, if that's okay with you.

Isane- I'd love that very much.

****The two had a casual walk back to Isane's barracks and had a romantic time strolling in the moonlight**_**._**

Inuyasha- I had a great night, Isane. We should do this more often.

Isane-Most definitely . Well here's my stop.

Inuyasha- Yeah um goodnight.

Tetsusaiga-For god's sake man kiss the girl!****

****Leaning in Inuyasha locked lips with Isane for about 15 seconds**.**

Isane- Goodnight Inuyasha. Turning she walked in and closed the door.

Tetsusaiga- Smooth dude real smooth**.**

Inuyasha- Shut up Tetsusaiga.

36. Chapter 36

Renji- Damn it have to go on another mission. It's like I'm the only one available around here.****** Walking in the Commander's office he was greeted by Rangiku, Omaeda, and Erza.******

Yamamoto- Glad you could join us Lieutenant Abarai. Now that you're all here I can brief you on your mission. You all will be going to an Eastern district known as Singlovu. Seems hollows have also been causing mischief there as well. You will investigate and see what exactly their mission is. Lieutenant Abarai you will be team leader.

Renji- Ay Commander!

Yamamoto- Go now and return with intel.
Dismissed!

Renji/Omaeda/Rangiku/Erza- Yes sir!

Rangiku- Wow been a while since I've been on since I've been on a mission with this many people.

Omaeda- I've been on bigger.

Erza- Wonder why the Commander chose us specifically?

Renji- Possibly for our abilities. Hopefully we'll be enough, though I have to wonder why he didn't send a medic just encase.

Erza- You make a great point.

Rangiku- Yeah if you're going to send a team of this size a medic should be in the company.

Omaeda- Let's not worry too much about it. Let's just get the mission done.

Renji- Alright then let's get going.

****The group took off and made their way to Singlovu and came to a land filled with desolation, corpses, and a foul aura**.**

Rangiku- I can barely breathe.

Erza- Anyone else feeling that?

Omaeda- Yeahâ€|so ghastly.

Renji- Keep your eyes peeled.

Erza- Everyone look out!

****Suddenly a giant hollow appeared from the ground with a long neck and a four arms. It then opened its mouth and released a powerful Cero narrowly missing the team**_**._**

Erza- Shield Titania!

Rangiku- Growl Haineko!

Renji- Howl Zabimaru!

Omaeda- Crush Gegetsuburi!

Hollow- Hmmm delicious Shinigami who's first to be dinner?

Omaeda- Enough of your shit. Supaiku bochi! ****Slamming his Shikai into the ground 100 spikes erupted and impaled the hollow to death from all angles**_**._**

Rangiku- Damn that was gruesome.

Renji- Holy hell there are twenty more coming from the East.

Erza- Everyone lookout!

****The hollows scattered and shot Ceros from various angles**.**

Erza- Adamantine Barrier!

Omaeda- Supaikuu~Å•ru! ****Placing his Shikai on the ground and turning it he created a wall of spikes to deflect the blast.****

Renji- Howl Zabimaru! Swinging his blade he took out three hollows.

Rangiku- Neko Rinbu! ****Surrounding five hollows she shredded them apart**.**

Erza- Adamantine Ray! ****Blasting the remaining hollows she took them out with a powerful blast**.**

Omaeda- Damn these guys come by the pack.

Renji- Yeah no kidding.

Rangiku- Dear sweet god! The hell is that thing?!

****Suddenly descending from the skies was a giant hydra like hollow. The ground suddenly began to quake and serpent hollow arose ate the remains of the fallen hollows**_**._**_**

Rangiku- Well shit. Renji and I'll take the aerial one you two take the terrain one.

Renji- Let's do this Rangiku!

Omaeda- Great we get the serpent.

Erza- Fear not we shall prevail. ****Leaping forward she engaged the serpent hollow and was put on the defensive and thrown back.****

Omaeda- Time to up the ante. Fire Head Staff Formation!
****Straightening the chain it transformed into a solid steel rod**_**._**_ Supaikuu~Ä"bu! **Swining his Shikai he release 200 spikes that impaled the serpent hollow**_**._**_**

Serpent- Damn that acutally hurt.

Erza- Shine Titania! Star Blazer!

Serpent- You little pest!

Omaeda- Frack! He's durable as hell.

Erza- You ever hear the story about Jonah and the Whale?

Omaeda- Yeah but this is a serpent. Oh no.. please don't.

Erza- Sorry. ****Grabbing Omaeda's shirt she threw him into the mouth**

of the serpent hollow.**

Serpent- That was delicious. Thank you for the meal, I'm surprised you sacrificed your ally.

Erza- Who said I did that?

Serpent- Huh?

Omaeda- Supaikuu~Ä"bu!

Serpent-The hell is happening? **The hollow began to swell up and then exploded from the inside out by spikes in all directions.**

Omaeda- Next time tell me the plan ahead of time. I'm still the superior officer.

Erza- As you wish sir.

Omaeda- And never do that again. I'm gonna smell like this for a month.

Erza- Oh please it won't be for that long maybe a day or two.

37. Chapter 37

Rangiku- Man this guy is pretty fast.

Renji- Yeah I've noticed.

Hydra- You Shinigami are such weaklings. I was going to feast on your flesh, but I will use you as target practice.

Renji- Damn this guy. **Leaping into the air he unleashed two attacks but to no avail**.

Rangiku- This is going to be difficult. Neko Rinbu! **Surrounding the hydra with ash she moved the hilt of her Zanpakuto to cut it from various angles in an attempt to bring to down**_**._**_

Hydra- That tickled.

Renji- Hado #31 ShakkahÅ•!

Hydra- Was that a love tap?

Rangiku/Renji- Hado #58 Tenran! **Blasting the wind Kido they were able to catch it in midair****.**

Isane- Run Itegumo! Hauringu hyÅ•! **Summoning storm clouds Isane brought down a flood of hail stones aimed at the wings.**

Rangiku- Neko Rinbu! **Aiming for the head she severed at the neck line.**

Renji- Hihisutoraiku! **Summoning red reitsu he aimed a baboon fist at the heart of the hydra blowing it out.**

Hydra- you bastards. **Falling it crashed into the ground dead**.

Renji- The hell are you doing here?

Isane- The Commander sent me to help if anyone got injured. He figures that you might need a medic so I was sent and just in time it seems.

Rangiku- Glad you're hear and thanks for the assist.

Isane- No problem. Is anyone hurt?

Erza- No we're all fine.

Omaeda- Speak for yourself you weren't thrown inside a freaking hollow.

Isane- Inside a hollow?

Erza- I threw him inside so he could destroy it from there since our attacks were barely doing anything on the outside.

Isane- I see, that's one way to kill a hollow.

Renji- Enough talk, now that the hollows are defeated let's investigate the village.

Omaeda- Roger that.

Isane- This place is so desolate and foul.

Erza-There's some kind of crater here. My god it's filled with bodies.

Rangiku- Ugh, those hollows are so sick.

Renji- Over there. The hell is wrong with them?

Looking they all saw people growing holes and harden skin growing on their faces creating mask. They then began to grow in size and reitsu.

Isane- Well this is new, what the hell is happening?

Renji- They're becoming hollows somehow.

Erza-There! **In the bushes some cubical device**.

Omaeda- It's pulsating and sending out some kind of frequency.

Rangiku- Must be why there are transforming. Prepare yourselves for battle!

Leaping into the air the villagers rose and attacked the group of officers.

Erza- Take up arms and fight!

In a flash they all darted towards the newly formed hollows and came to blows. Going through gnashing of teeth and slashing of claws_**._**_

Isane- Crap. So fast! FuraddingusunÅ•bÅ•ru! **Twirling her Zanpakuto she unleashed a fury of snowballs at high speeds pounding the hollows into the ground**.

Rangiku- Neko suramu! **Bringing forth the ash of her Shikai she brought it above her portion of enemies and slammed it down hard into their mouths and limbs to smother and lacerate them**_**._**_

Renji- They are fierce! We must stand firm or they shall overrun us!

Erza- Ay!

Omaeda- Supaikuu~Ä"bu! Seems like we've got them dwindling down.

Village hollow- Grr. Death to Soul Society. Death to Soul Society.

Renji- Damn thing is a mindless drone. They all are. What the hell is this shit?

Erza- Definitely the work of someone sinister. Let's finish them and check the rest of the area out.

With great haste they moved to strike down the rest of the hollows and finishing them off with mild effort_**._**_

Renji- What is this? **In the ground Renji noticed a door and opened it**.

Rangiku- Seems to be some kind of lab.

Isane- Who would have a lab in the middle of this district?

Erza- Whoever is behind all this must be brought to justice, any ideas what to do next Renji?

Renji- Search the place and find evidence on who it might belong to.

After hours of searching they found no evidence that pointed to any owner of the lab. Everything was wiped of finger prints and all biological traces of another being nonexistent_**._**_

Omaeda- Horse shit!

Rangiku- Calm down, we'll just have to take the cube back the Commander and see what he wants to do.

Renji- Right if there's nothing else we're leaving.

Erza-Ay sir.

Renji- Erzai.

Erza- What?

Renji- You don't have to calm me sir all the time, you can just say Renji. **Looking into her eyes he smiled which she returned while blushing.**

Omaeda- Oh good lord you two go on a date already.

Erza-Wait what?

Renji- Sounds good to me.

Erza- Fine then I shall prepare us dinner tonight.

Rangiku- So cute.

Renji- Enough let's get the hell out of this place

38. Chapter 38

Sitting in his office the Commander was thinking of what possibly could be the agenda of the hollows. More and more attacks were occurring with strange details and odd findings.

Yamamoto- Things are getting so complicated these days. I miss the old days when they were just mindless beast that we had to protect innocent people from.

Shunsui- Don't worry Sensei we'll find a way to deal with them.

Ukitake- Hopefully, I wonder what the team you sent found out.

Yamamoto- Knowing our recent luck something insane and horrific. Hollows don't normally attack in such strong and large groups.

Ukitake- I pray that you're wrong. We don't need any more surprises.

Shunsui- Least they aren't storming the Seireitei anymore. That was a drastic move to just come in here and start busting heads.

Yamamoto-They have gotten bolder in their attack patterns.

Suddenly a knock came from the door

Yamamoto- Enter!

Renji- Hello Commander sorry to disturb you and Captains Kyroku and Ukitake. We have finished our mission and return with news. The hollows are involved with someone who is turning people into hollows with this cubical device.

Yamamoto- Incredible! Using this and turning villagers into mindless beast. Whoever is doing this incredibly evil.

Shunsui- You all get attacked by anything?

Renji-We were hit by a serpent and hydra like hollows when we reached the district. After dispatching them we were attacked by a large number of hollows and had to fight tooth and nail till we finally destroyed them. The hollows..were the villagers and they just chanted "death to the Soul Society."

Ukitake- Sounds like whoever is behind this has strong hatred towards us.

Erza- Definitely we were able to fight them off with mild effort. They had significant strength and some mild speed.

Omaeda- If these guys get stronger we'll have a problem on our hands. They were pretty tough and we only managed to beat them with team effort. If they raise their power fivefold and increase their numbers by a factor of ten, they could cause serious damage to the 13 Gotei.

Rangiku- We're going to have to up our game to the max if we want to stay ahead of them.

Isane- From what I gathered it was some kind of aura that device sent out and began to transform them. We found a laboratory there so maybe something else was also working along with the device to transform them.

Yamamoto- I see, thank you for the information. Job well done. Dismissed!

Renji/Rangiku/Omaeda/Isane/Erza- Yes sir!

Yamamoto- Good lord this must be some powerful device. Shunsui I want you to personally take this to Mayuri so he can do vital research.

Shunsui- Understood Sensei.

****At the 6****th**** Division Renji received an unexpected visit while he was getting ready for his dinner date with Erza**.**

Renji- _I hope all goes well tonight_.

Inuyasha- So how's it going?

Renji- Where the hell did you come from?

Inuyasha- The window. So getting ready for your date with Erza?

Renji- Yes I am. We're having dinner at her place.

Inuyasha- Oh dinner, you don't say.

Renji- Yeahâ€¦|..can I help you with something?

Inuyasha-Oh nothing just checking in and wondering what your intentions are for tonight?

Renji- Intentionsâ€¦the hell you talking about? I just want to have a good time.

Inuyasha- Good. Just make sure you don't break her heart. Because if you break Erza's heart you're going to have to deal with a Yokai.
Slowly but surely Inuyasha's eyes began to turn red and his reitsu chill the atmosphere.

Renji- I'll do my best. **With a nervous smile he got his jacket and ran**.

Itachi- Hey there Renji.

Renji- Um hello.

Itachi- Going somewhere?

Renji- Yeah I'm going to my date with Erza.

Itachi- Cool. Have fun I'll see you later.

Renji- Later.

Itachi- Oh and Renji, if you break Erza's heart you'll have to deal with me. **Activating his Sharigan he glared into the eyes of Renji and sent chills down his spine.**

Renji- I understand very well. _Dear god these guys are very protective of her_. _I pity the fool who crushes her heart.

-

Inuyasha- The hell are you doing around here Itachi?

Itachi- Putting the fear of God into Renji, you?

Inuyasha- The same.

Itachi- Oh good, well I'll see you later.

Inuyasha- Night.

Arriving at Erza's he knocked on the door and waited patiently.

Erza- Come in. Wow you look great.

39. Chapter 39

Renji- â€¦..

Erza- Aren't you going to come in?

Renji- Sorry, you're just breathtakingly beautiful.

Erza- Why thank you.

Renji- You're welcome. Shall I set the table?

Erza- That'll be great. Thank you Renji.

Renji- My pleasure, the food smells good.

Erza- Thanks, I hope you like it.

****Sitting down the two shared a lovely meal and got to know one another better.****

Erza- So do you like being a Lieutenant?

Renji- It's a nice position to have and I do my best to be a role model to the other officers. I make sure they learn all they need to know for any situation

Erza- Sound like quite the first officer. I tend to do the same with my duties with just a bit minor in the way I exert orders since I'm just the 3rd Seat.

Renji- Bet they follow your orders pretty well.

Erza- Oh they do or else I give them a good tongue lashing. How is it working with Captain Kuchiki?

Renji- It's ok for the most part. He's extremely strict and not at all talkative.

Erza- Didn't seem that bad when I was on a mission with him. Though we were in Hueco Mundo so maybe he was a bit more lax as we were in heavy enemy territory and thought opening up a small conversation was good to lighten up the mood.

Renji- Could be. He is a great leader though. Always gives great advice and knows how to keep us all together. How are you liking your Division?

Erza- It's good and I fit in pretty well. I enjoy working with everyone.

Renji- I bet you do. The 5th Division is a very friendly and everyone there is extremely nice. What do you do in your spare time?

Erza- Mostly train and hang out with friends. Sometimes I will catch up on work I've missed if I was on a mission for an extended period of time. I love taking walks and having great talks and relaxation when time allows. What of you?

Renji- I visit others and train to be stronger. One day I'd like to be on the level of a Captain and eventually have my own Division. I want to surpass my Captain one day.

Erza- Strong goal you have there. I admire that very much. I know that someday you will succeed.

Renji- Thanks I believe one day you'll be one of the Soul Society's greatest warriors.

Erza- Thank you.

Renji- You're welcome.

Erza- What made you want to have this dinner date?

Renji- I find you interesting, strong, courageous, and incredibly beautiful. You just captivate me and I wanted to know more about you.

Erza- Such kind words, you're quite the gentlemen. I find you rather daring and handsome. You're quite an honorable man with a very strong personality.

Renji- That's the kindest thing anyone has ever said about me.

Erza- Well you deserve to hear it more.

****Leaning in the two locked lips and spent the rest of the night talking and laughing.****

Erza- It's getting late, we should call it a night.

Renji- Definitely, Captain Kuchiki will be enraged if I'm late for my duties tomorrow.

Erza- Goodnight Renji, hope you have a peaceful night.

Renji- Same to you, Erza. ****Vanishing he went back to the 6****th**** Division****.

Inuyasha- Seems like you two had a lovely evening.

Erza- What the hell?! How and when did you get here?!

Inuyasha- Just a minute ago don't worry, I didn't see anything.

Erza- That answers when what about how?

Inuyasha- I have my ways.

Erza- Why are you here?!

Inuyasha- Just making sure you're ok. Jeez just being a friend.

Erza- Go away I'm perfectly fine and capable of taking care of myself.

Inuyasha- Ok, if you say so. Just no if he breaks your heart tell me. I'll destroy him.

Erza- You will do no such thing. OUT!

Inuyasha- Alright jeez. Later

Erza- Ugh can't believe him.

Itachi- He's a trip sometimes isn't he?

Erza- What do you want?

Itachi- Just came to ask how the date was.

Erza- It was lovely now leave.

Itachi- I'm not lurking or anything just curious how it went.

Erza- Sorry I didn't mean to snap.

Itachi- It's ok. I'll see you later. Goodnight.

Erza- Night.

40. Chapter 40

****Inside the Research and Development Department Captain Kurotsuchi was trying to figure out the objects that were found throughout various missions.****

Mayuri- Good lord there's hardly anything I can do with these objects. There seems to be some missing components in their function.

Nemu- is there any way we could compensate for it?

Mayuri- No you fool as I don't know what they are fully capable of doing. One sends out signals to hollows and the other is somehow transforming residents of the Soul Society into hollows.

Nemu- I understand sir. What will we tell the Commander?

Mayuri- The truth, that there is a lot missing in order to make these things work. Whomever created them used another device in correlation and did some incredible scientific work. We're going to have to do more research and see if any trace of the owner is inside these in any way. We'll also have to catch them if we want to know more. However, I do see that somehow that this could be used to somehow convert even Shinigami.

Nemu- That would be most unfortunate.

Mayuri- That it would Nemu, that it would.

****Meanwhile at the 10****th**** Division Toshiro was instructing Rangiku on a mission she was taking**.**

Toshiro- Listen carefully Rangiku, you are going to be leading a mission on the far side of the Soul Society. You will need to be clear headed and focused.

Rangiku- I know Captain, jeez have a little faith in me will you.

Toshiro- I'll have more faith in you when you stop being so lazy. I can't believe the Commander chose you to lead a team.

Rangiku- I'm standing right here you know!

Toshiro- Yes I am aware of that. Now go to the Commander at once and receive the rest of your instructions.

Rangiku- Yes Captain. **Dashing away she hurried to 1****st****
Division Barracks and met up with the team she'd be leading on her
mission**_**.**_

Nemu- You're late.

Rangiku- Sorry about that Captain Hitsugaya was lecturing me.

Isane- It's understandable, Captains tend to do that when we all go
on missions.

Inuyasha- Least you guys didn't have Ichimaru giving you a unsettling
pat on the back. Guy creeps me out sometimes.

Nemu- Try being in a room with him and Mayuri-Sama.

Rangiku- That sounds like Hell.

Nemu- Except it's not as hot.

Isane- We better get inside for the Commander blows a gasket or roast
the building.

Rangiku- Agreed.

Inuyasha- He wouldn't actually roast the building would he?

Nemu- He's done it before.

Inuyasha- Damn.

**Entering his office they all waited to be addressed by the
Commander**_**.**_

Yamamoto- You all have been assigned to go on a mission that deals
with rogue bandits.

Inuyasha- Bandits?

Yamamoto- Yes bandits, they have been raising hell and wreaking havoc
in the North. Your mission is to bring them in.

Nemu- Understood sir.

Rangiku- Do we have any additional information on them?

Yamamoto- They are skilled at combat and cunning, other than that we
have no really detailed information on them.

Inuyasha- Good I like surprises.

Yamamoto- Do not be rash! Now are there any other concerns?

Rangiku- No Commander. We will do our best and bring them
in.

Yamamoto- I hope so. Remember capture only. That goes triple for you
Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- Whatever you say boss.

Yamamoto- Dismissed!

Rangiku- Alright, let's get going and see if we can stop these bandits with little destruction as possible.

Isane- Right. How long till we reach the destination?

Rangiku- About a day and a half.

Nemu- Nice little journey.

Inuyasha- Enough talk, lets move.

Rangiku- That's my line. Let's move.

****After a while of traveling they all stopped to rest and gather any intel from the surrounding areas.****

Isane- Do you think any of the villagers might know something about the bandits?

Inuyasha- Doubtful, if they do know anything they'll most likely stay quiet as to not get mixed into anything.

Nemu- Inuyasha is right. People in this area don't like getting into official business as it would draw attention to themselves and it could get them killed.

Isane- True. I'll go get some supplies and food.

Rangiku- Good idea, Inuyasha secure the perimeter.

Inuyasha- Roger.

Nemu- So how you feeling about this mission?

Rangiku- I feel a bit uneasy though hopefully it passes. I sense great trouble is ahead of us.

Nemu- If there is trouble we will get through it. Besides I have faith in you as a leader.

Rangiku- Wow never thought I'd get a compliment from you. Thanks.

Nemu- You're welcome, and I give compliments when they are deserved.

Isane- I got everything we needed. We can take our leave in about five minutes.

Rangiku- Right get short breather and we'll be on our way.

****After a quick rest they were up again and after a couple hours the night sky had arrived and they took shelter in a small cave for a nights rest.****

Inuyasha- I'll take the first watch so you girls can get some

rest.

Isane- Thanks. Here I made you some coffee to help with the watch.

Inuyasha- Smells great thanks. **After 3 hours he began to hear a rustle behind him. **Who's there?

Nemu- Just me you can calm down.

Inuyasha- Why are you awake?

Nemu- To relieve you of course. Now go and take rest.

Inuyasha- Um you could be a bit nicer about it.

Nemu-â€|

Inuyasha- Fine I'm going. Jeez.

Nemu- Hmph. It is quite boring out here.

41. Chapter 41

Rangiku- We're almost at our destination. Keep your eyes open and stay alert.

Isane- Roger.

Rangiku- Actually I'm Rangiku.

Isane-â€|..

Rangiku- Small joke jeez.

Nemu- There!

Bandit- Well looks like the Gotei 13 have showed up.

Rangiku- Freeze! You're under arrest!

Bandit- The Hell I am! I am Zelo the Bandit and I will never lose or be taken! ATTACK! **Suddenly from the shadows three more bandits appeared**. Kelos, Adrona, Mezion we have company.

Kelos- Wow a couple of Gotei members, this will be very interesting.

Rangiku- Stand firm everyone prepare for battle.

Zelo- You seem to be the leader guess that means you are my opponent.

Rangiku- Correct on both accounts.

Kelos- So who wants to play with me?

Nemu- I will face you.

Adrona- Guess I get the tall one.

Isane- I'm not that tall.

Mezion- Great I get the mutt guess I **in an instant he was unconscious with a fist in his gut**.

Inuyasha- I'm not a mutt you bastard.

Adrona- Mezion! You'll pay for that. First I'll take you down. Bloom FurawÅ• senshi! **Her blade began to glow a green aura and a vine wrapped around the blade.**

Isane- Run Itegumo! Hauringu hyÅ•!

Adrona- Whirling Pedals! **Summoning a plethora of flower pedals she sent them straight for Isane only for the hail to block the attack**.

Isane- You really think flowers will have any effect on snow?

Adrona- Silence.

Isane- ReitÅ• kuraudo keimusho! **Holding her blade horizontal she summoned a giant cloud that absorbed Adrona into a frozen prison where she nearly perished**_**. **_

Inuyasha- Damn, that was cold. She's barley alive.

Zelo- Damn that was fast. Though honestly she was a weakling. You will not be so lucky, time to die!

Rangiku- Bring it on.

Zelo- You really think you have what it takes to defeat me?

Rangiku- Let's find out! **Vanishing from his line of sight she struck him from behind on the left.**

Zelo- Damn you. Break Meiyo no senshi! **His Shikai formed into an axe and his reitsu flared up**.

Rangiku- Impressive.

Zelo- Too bad this is the last thing you'll ever see! **Jumping into the air he swung the axe and released a highly concentrated wave of reitsu.**

Rangiku- Power with no speed.

Zelo- Shut the hell up! He began swinging wildly trying to cut down Rangiku with all his might and power.

Rangiku- Hado #31 ShakkahÅ•! **Firing the spell she scraped the right side of his torso**.

Zelo- Tis only a scratch.

Rangiku- Growl Haineko! **With a swift movement she cut him in

several areas on his arm and legs and immobilized him.** You have power but no form, with training you could be a fine warrior.

Zelo- Damn you!

Rangiku- Shut it. **Twirling she brought her foot into his face and knocked him out**.

Kelos- Damn it! I cannot lose!

Nemu- You already have. **With great speed she grabbed him by the neck and thrust his head into her chest, suffocating him into unconsciousness**.

Inuyasha- Nemuâ€|the hell.

Nemu- That's Lieutenant Kurotsuchi to you. Here carry him back to the Seireitei.

Rangiku- She's odd isn't she?

Isane- That's putting it lightly.

Inuyasha- Why do I have to do all the carrying?

Rangiku- It's just two of them. Nemu has the other two.

Nemu- If you're not strong enough to carry them I can do it myself.

Inuyasha- I can handle itâ€|..ugh she gets on my nerves.

Nemu- What was that?

Inuyasha- Oh nothing.

Rangiku- Enough talk! Let's get moving

42. Chapter 42

Soi Fon- About time you guys made it. The Special Forces will take them to their cells while they wait for trial.

Inuyasha- Finally I can go relax now.

Gin- Not so fast, Inuyasha.

Inuyasha-Hmm?

Gin- You have a special assignment from the Commander.

Inuyasha- Damn it all to Hell.

Gin- He's waiting for you in his office, have fun
Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- Oh joyâ€|

**Arriving at the Commander's office Inuyasha entered to see Ikkaku,

Yumichika, and Kiyone standing before him.**

Yamamoto- Inuyasha, good to see that you've arrived. Now that you're here I can brief you all on the mission. You will be going to Katakura Town, people have been disappearing so I'm sending you four as a team to investigate. Inuyasha you will be the team leader. Now move out and solve the mystery.

Team- Yes Sir!

Kiyone- Awesome a mission to the Living World is going to be exciting. It's been a while since I've gone there.

Yumichika- Hopefully it has plenty of action.

Ikkaku- Damn straight I better get a fight out of this.

Inuyasha- Calm down the lot of you. We're going to enter the city with caution and do a little bit of recon. Now let's move.

Entering the Living World they gazed around to see if they could sense any reitsu_**._**_

Yumichika- This place is vast and has plenty of areas where someone could hide.

Inuyasha- Correct, we'll split off into two teams. Ikkaku and Yumichika will take the East side, while Kiyone and I take the West side.

Ikkaku- Got it. Let's go find some fun.

Inuyasha- Don't be loud or rash, use stealth and tactics! _Dear god I'm becoming Itachi_.

Kiyone- Yay I get to work with you, GikyÅ•dai.

Inuyasha-! Wait I'm not marrying Isane.

Kiyone- Oh you will eventually.

Inuyasha- Good grief. Heyâ€|.do you sense that.

Kiyone- Yes I do. Three hollows about 30yds behind us, and four more 50yds to the left.

Inuyasha- Things might get messy. Stay close to me.

Kiyone- I'm perfectly able to handle myself thank you very much.

Hollow- RRRRAAWRRRR! **Leaping in the air one of the hollows behind them released a powerful Cero.**

Kiyone- Hado #33 SÅ•katsui! **Firing she offset the Cero pushed the hollow back through the air**.

Inuyasha- Nice shot.

Kiyone- Thanks. Looks like they're surrounding us. Time to get busy. Glow N  buru sei jin. **Her chisa katana transformed into a standard katana with a short green tassel at the end and a green line going down the blade**_**._**_ Who wants to go first?

Hollow- Puny Shinigami.

Kiyone- Inori! **Swinging her sword down vertically she released a green crescent blast of pure reitsu and blasted the hollow in half.**

Inuyasha- Damn.

Kiyone- Enough talk fight now.

Inuyasha- Ha ha alright then. Iron Reaver Soul Stealer! With a simple swing he took out 3 hollows.

Kiyone- Hey save some for me. Rozario! **Drawing a long line with her Shikai she sent a reitsu rope flying towards the remaining hollows binding them together and then exploding**.

Inuyasha- Nice Shikai you got there.

Kiyone- Thanks. We should find the  the hell is that.

Inuyasha- Holy hell that hollow just ripped that man off the streets and took him into the shadows.

Kiyone- Least we know where they are disappearing to.

Inuyasha- Go get the others and meet back here I'll keep a look out.

Kiyone- Aye!

Dashing with great speed she went in the direction of the others she stumbled upon a fierce battle. Yumichika and Ikkaku were neck deep in hollows and having the time of their lives.

Kiyone- Shit! Inori!

Yumichika- Come to join the fun?

Kiyone- Where the hell did this many come from?!

Ikkaku- Who cares! It's gonna be a hell of a battle!

Joining in the fray Kiyone helped them dispatch the thirty hollows. After they made sure all were slain Kiyone told them of what she and Inuyasha had seen and how they had to get back to his location immediately.

Kiyone- We're almost there it's right around the corner.

Ikkaku- This hollow sounds like it could have a lot of power. I've never come across one that could manipulate shadows in such a way and take humans with it.

Yumichika- Hopefully it has allies so we can have a brawl.

Inuyasha- About time you guys arrived, Nothings happened yet but we may have a bigger problem. I haven't found a way inside the walls and can't sense anything around here.

Kiyone- It seems to be some kind of portal most likely. Though something seems different about this hollow, he doesn't feel right almost as if not a full hollow or something.

Ikkaku- Could be we have something different in our midst.

Yumichika- I hope it something exciting like earlier.

Inuyasha- Stop focusing on the battle and focus on the mission at hand. We need to find the missing people

Yumichika- Damn you're a buzzkill.

Kiyone- There! Another!

Inuyasha- Hado #4 Byakurai! **Firing the Kido spell he narrowly missed the hollow as it retreated back into the shadows.**

Ikkaku- Damn bastard is quick as hell.

Inuyasha- I don't understand how it disappears. We may need help on this one. Let's go.

Soon the four of them arrived at a small shop with two children outside and a tall muscular man with a mustache.

Inuyasha- Hey is Urahara here?

Urahara- I'm inside come on in!

Ikkaku- You sure we can trust him. Seems shady.

Urahara- You know I can hear you rightâ€|

Kiyone- Don't be rude.

Ikkaku- Whatever.

Urahara- The hollow you're tracking most likely is pulling people into Hueco Mundo. There have been disappearances throughout the city and I've investigated a bit but left most of it up to the Soul Society since it's your job. You'll find your answers in Hueco Mundo so if you go there you might want to go there.

Yumichika- So are you going to send us there?

Urahara- And face to wrath of Yamamoto, hell no I'm not some mad man.

Inuyasha- Guess I'll open the Garganta then.

Ikkaku- Wait you can do that?!

Inuyasha- I'm a Yokai, we have certain abilities and after being in

that world I was able to leave a bit of power throughout the atmosphere and made a connection to it. Doing that I'm able to get back to it similar to hollows and their way to rip a whole in reality.

Kiyone- Impressive, so what are we waiting for?

Urahara- You sure you want to go into Hueco Mundo by yourselves?

Inuyasha- We'll be fine, plus if anything happens you can always bust in and help.

Urahara-â€|.Nope.

Yumichika- You'll tell the Soul Society right?

Urahara- Why should I it's not my problem. Besides one of you has a Bankai so you have at least the power of a Captain with you.

Ikkaku-â€|.what? L**ooking worried he thought that somehow Urahara had found out about his Bankai**_**._

Inuyasha- I'll use it if necessary but I doubt it will be. Besides who knows if we're being watched. I don't want the enemy to know of my Bankai too soon.

Kiyone- You have a Bankai?!

Inuyasha- That's what he said.

Ikkaku- Incredible, I'd like to fight it someday.

Inuyasha-â€|no offense but you may not be able to handle the full power of my Shikai, and I still haven't used it at full power.

Ikkaku- I'm anticipating that battle.

Yumichika- So are we going or what?

Inuyasha- Alright let's get moving then. Urahara, if we don't come back in front of this shop in three hours' time bust in and help our asses out of that situation.

Urahara- Fine I'll help if you're not back. Now get out of here.

43. Chapter 43

Inuyasha- Prepare for Hueco Mundo. **Raising his left hand he extended his claws and brought them down and made a hole leading to the land of the hollows**.

Kiyone- Damn, looks intense.

Yumichika- This is going to get very messy isn't it?

Inuyasha- Yep, now stay close and move fast.

****Dashing into the portal they raced through the black hallway of shadows and sparks. Coming to the end a white doorway appeared and they all crossed it.****

Inuyasha-Welcome to Hueco Mundo.

Kiyone- So barren and savage looking.

Ikkaku- There should be plenty of fun here.

Inuyasha- You've been hanging out with your Captain way too much.

Yumichika- Hold it. I think something is over to the East**. Pointing he showed the rest of the group a couple of hollows walking in that direction in a rather orderly fashion and raising some suspicion**

Kiyone-They may be the ones who stole the humans through the shadows.

Inuyasha- Could be. I do smell a faint scent of humans, but why are hollows taking them here. Shit. Alright we're going to follow them and keep your reitsu low. We are going to follow them back to their base and not kill them before we find out their plan. Understood you two?

Ikkaku- Fine we'll hold our excitement till we find out the plan.

Inuyasha- Good. Now stay low and follow me.

****Trekking behind the hollows they followed them in a tree fortress. Hanging in the tree inside of cages were people that had been taken by the hollows. The hollows surrounded them were all gray with a touch of blue and had large arms and legs and scars on their backs. Some had hunchbacks and others had only one eye. In the midst of them stood an enormous red hollow with a potbelly and two purple wings.****

Potbelly- Silence all of you! We need to continue with the hunting and make sure we get as many humans as possible. Make sure you take ones that when broken they can become powerful brethren. Also make sure you take them slowly and in small portions as to not raise the suspicion of the Soul Society.

Hunchback- Don't worry boss we'll make sure to get plenty of bounty. And I personally will torture and break their spirits so hard that when they turn into the most brutal hollows around!

Kiyone- Holy Hell! So what's the plan Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- Kill them all and rescue the innocents. Now we have to be stealth

Ikkaku- GROW HOZUKIMARU!

Yumichika- SPLIT AND DEVIATE FUJU KUJAKU!

Inuyasha-â€|.damn it all to hell. _Guess stealth is out of the window then._

Kiyone- Glow NÅ•buru sei jin! Inori! **She blasted her way through 2 hollows and made a stance between them and the cages.**

Inuyasha- Kiyone, go to the humans and protect them.

Kiyone- Roger!

Potbelly- Destroy the intruders!

The hollows sprung forth and shot ceros from their mouths aiming to obliterate the team_**._

Ikkaku- Hell yeah my type of battle! **Dodging the blast he went into the heard of hollows and started swinging and slashing about.**

Yumichika- Leave some for me you asshole!

Ikkaku- Shut up and take your prey!

Inuyasha- My god these guys are annoying. Iron Reaver Soul Stealer! **Slashing he took out four hollows and made his way for Potbelly.**

Potbelly- Come to die you whitehaired little bastard?

Inuyasha- No, I've come to kill. Protect Tetsusaiga! **Activating his Shikai he leaped into the air and made a move for his head.**

Potbelly- Nice shot can I have some more?

Inuyasha- Scarring Rain!

Potbelly- Oh Shit! **Raining from above the attack shredded him to pieces**_**._

Inuyasha- That was easy.

Kiyone- Rozario! **Drawing a line and sending it forth she took out the remaining hollows**.

Yumichika- Such a beautiful attack.

Kiyone- Thanks. Now we have to get them out of these cages.

Inuyasha- No, leave them in there. I believe these cages are somehow keeping them from being fully effected by Hueco Mundo. We'll have to leave them in there and bring them back to The Land of the Living then free them. Lucky for us they're in some kind of stasis.

Ikkaku- Copy that. Let's cut them down and round them up.

Inuyasha- You make it sound like we're grabbing a hunt we caught in a bunch of trapsâ€|

Ikkaku- Sorryâ€¦|

****Moving the cages together they watched as Kiyone formed a Kido barrier as a means of transporting them back through Inuyasha's portal**_**._**_**

Inuyasha- Alright is everyone ready to move?

Ikkaku- Ay!

Yumichika- Sure thing.

Inuyasha- Ok Kiyone, hold them tight. Let's go. Raising his left hand he opened the portal and they all traveled back to the Land of the Living.

Ikkaku- Finally, we're out of there. Now can we release them.

Inuyasha- Yes, have Tessai help with waking them. I'm going to go talk with Urahara.

Kiyone- Gotcha.

Urahara- So how did your mission go?

Inuyasha- It was alright, but these hollows are getting crafty as hell. Aizen is building a dangerous army. If only we had actual proof. There's nothing tying him to any of the things going on, no matter how crazy things get he's completely clean of all evidence.

Urahara- Well he is a genius. If you catch him in anything it's only because he wanted to be caught and it's part of whatever he's currently planning.

Inuyasha- True, he's now getting hollows to turn humans into hollows in a torturous way and making them more brutal beings. If he continues this he's going to have some pretty rapid hollows at his disposal.

Urahara- That he will, but don't worry he will eventually slip up and we'll be there to catch him and bring him into the light.

Inuyasha- Hopefully you're right. Ugh this mission has been hell.

Kiyone- Inuyasha we've got the people out of the cages and they are waking up. They should be o.k. and no long in danger.

Inuyasha- At least there's some good news from all this shit.

Ikkaku- Looks like we're done here, what's next?

Inuyasha- We return to the Soul Society. Our mission is complete we found out how people were disappearing and we got them back. Prepare to return in five minutes.

Urahara- Watch your back when you return to the Soul Society. Aizen's going to be on high alert for a while since you foiled one of his plans.

Inuyasha- Right. Thanks

Yumichika- What are you two mumbling about?

Inuyasha- Nothing let's go.

****Returning to the Soul Society the team went straight to the Commander's office to make their report.****

Yamamoto- How did the mission go?

Inuyasha- It was a success sir. We found out that hollows were grabbing people through shadows and dragging them into Hueco Mundo. We went in after them and slayed the hollows and returned the humans to The Living World.

Yamamoto- How the hell did you get into Hueco Mundo?

Inuyasha- I took us there. From my last visit I made a connection with the place should I ever need to return in haste for whatever reason. One of the benefits of being a Yokai, if a realm has a certain aura I can connect with it and travel to and from it.

Yamamoto- I see, that's quite the power you have there. How exactly did they turn people into hollows?

Inuyasha- Torturing them and mutilating their souls until they're driven mad and become rapid and they break then transform into hollows. Instead of them staying and roaming the land of The Land of the Living and going crazy over time they speed of the process and make more vicious hollows.

Yamamoto- Damn they are getting mighty creative.

Kiyone- Maybe there's someone behind this all and manipulating the hollows.

Inuyasha- Sounds about right to me. _If only I could tell them Aizen is behind it all. Damn that rat bastard to hell._

Ikkaku- What will happen next Commander?

Yamamoto- I will have a meeting with the Captains. You all did good work, go and relax and prepare for tomorrow.
Dismissed!

Kiyone/Ikkaku/Yumichika/Inuyasha- Yes Sir!

Inuyasha- I'll see you guys later. I'm beat. ****Vanishing from sight he went to his barracks where Itachi and Erza were waiting for him.****

Erza- So how was your mission?

Inuyasha- Rough. Aizen is getting more and more crazy with his plans.

He now has hollows kidnapping people into Hueco Mundo and torturing them into hollows.

Itachi- That monster, what in the hell is he planning to do with them?

Erza- Probably an army for an invasion. He wants to ascend from what I gathered in some of the talks I've had with him. If it's just him, Tosen, and Gin he'll need an army to overtake the Soul Society.

Inuyasha- Not to mention he'll have to deal with The Zero Division if he somehow gets passed everyone. I doubt they'll allow his plans to succeed.

Itachi- Very true, I'd like to know how many of them are there besides Oetsu-Sama. Hopefully a great deal encase the worse happens.

Erza- We'll have to be on our toes from now on even more. He might try to take Shinigami next.

Inuyasha- I dare the bastard to try then I'll have an excuse to blast him.

Erza- Calm down we have to be careful. Who knows how long it will take to bring him down.

Itachi- You're right. We need to find clear evidence or we'll be the ones locked up or sentenced to death.

Inuyasha- Fine we'll keep investigating till we have ample evidence.

Erza- Alright then. Let's get to work

44. Chapter 44

Itachi- Good Lord what a rough training regimen.

**Raava- That it was Itachi. You're excelling well in your training and soon you will be ready for the next level of your Shikai**.
Out from his Zanpakuto came a white flowing spirit with blue markings.**

Itachi- You mind telling what that is?

**Raava- Well you have mastered water and earth the next element is fire. It will be a more strict and quick element than the previous**.

Itachi- I'm ready for anything. Plus I was really adept at using fire in my former life.

**Raava- Then it'll go by even faster then.**

Itachi- Good to hear the quicker I master you then quicker I can obtain Bankai.

**Raava- That will be an incredibly hard test**.

Itachi I look forward to it.

Deep in the forest Erza was hard at work training with her Zanpakuto.

Erza- Damnâ€¦.Been a while since I pushed myself that far**. Leaning against a tree she rested a while to catch her breath.**

**Titania- Your skills have truly become sharp. Standing next to Erza was a woman with green eyes and blue skin with four pairs of fairy wings on her back cloth in red pants and shirt with a long red cape.**

Erza- Been a while since you actually came to talk to me.

**Titania- Well you're always busy so I never have time to actually come out and can only communicate via whispers.**

Erza- Sorry about that guess we should spend a bit more time together.

**Titania- Well I'm always with you Erza, whenever you need an ear to listen I'm here.**

Erza- Thank you, Titania. How long till you think I'll be able to start training on Bankai?

**Titania- I think you can start in the next two months**.

Erza â€œ Excellent news I can't wait to see what power it brings.

**Titania- I bet. Now get back to training.**

Erza- Alright then!

45. Chapter 45

Sixteen years have pass and the trio of Erza, Inuyasha, and Itachi continued to do their daily works, investigate their captains, and live their daily lives. Many things were happening such as Inuyasha and Isane becoming a strong couple. Itachi teaching others how to use the Body Flicker Technique, and Erza training others in combat and Kido. Soon things began to change after Rukia Kuchiki was being sentenced to death for giving her powers to a human boy named Ichigo Kurosaki. Suddenly the Soul Society was on alert as intruders had broken in. A Captains meeting was taken place on what to do about the Ryoka_**.**_

Yamamoto- Ruyoka have invaded the Seireitei and we must act with great haste. Captain Ichimaru's failure to apprehend them will be put on hold as we must defend ourselves. Do we know anything about them?

Tosen- Not at the moment but I've put my Division on high alert for any suspicious characters.

Yamamoto- Excellent, I'm now enacting war time laws and the full use of Zanpakuto is now granted.

Zaraki- Awesome maybe some of these Ryoka will be a challenge.

Sajin- We must act quickly and find out their goals.

Byakuya-Whatever they came here for they will fail.

Yamamoto-Damn straight, now go forth and capture or kill these intruders and show no mercy.

Soi Fon- With pleasure Commander.

Yamamoto- Dismissed!

****Running through the Seireitei Ganju and Ichigo stumbled into the 5****th**** Division where they met the 3****rd**** Seat Erza Scarlet**.**

Erza- So you guys must be the ones causing all the commotion. What the hell do you want?

Ichigo- None of your damn business now out of our way. ****Drawing Zangetsu he prepared for battle.****

Erza- So you're a Shinigami. What's your name?

Ichigo- Ichigo Kurosaki Substitute Shignigami!

Erza- _Kurosaki!_

****Masaki- My name is Masaki Kurosaki and I am a Quincy.****

Ichigo- You act like you know me or somethingâ€|.

Erza- How are you a Shinigami?! Explain now!

Ichigo- Rukia Kuchiki lent me her powers so I could protect my sister. Then I became a Substitute Shinigami for a while. Her brother Byakuya and Renji came and took her lost my powers in that battle. Then old hat 'n clogs help me get them back or Kisque Urahara. That answer your question?

Erza- I see.

Ichigo-â€|you have a problem with that?

Erza- No it's very admiral.

Ichigo-â€|So is this the part where we fight?

46. Chapter 46

Ichigo-â€|the hellâ€|

Erza- I'm not interested in fighting someone who fights for his friends. You're pretty powerful for just a substitute. Are your parents Shinigami?

Ichigo- Hell no my mom was killed by a hollow and my dad can't see spirits.

Erza- Unless he's faking.

Ichigo- Why would he do that?

Ganju- Maybe you dad had his reason.

Erza- Who's your father?

Ichigo- His name is Isshin Kurosaki he doesn't know about me being a Shinigami.

Ganju- _Isshinâ€¦.. no couldn't be._

Erza- Listen I'm going to let you go.

Ichigo- Why?

Erza-Because I owe someone my life and I'm repaying the debt I owe. Now go before I change my mind.

Ichigo- Thanks. Let's go Ganju.

Ganju- Right. We better move quickly I doubt the rest of them will be this nice.

Ichigo- Damn straight.

Erza- Be careful out there. The other's won't be as nice as I. you will die if you come across the wrong person you will get killed.

Ichigo- Thanks for the advice.v

47. Chapter 47

Chad- Man these guys are high in numbers. I'm going to have to be careful.

Unseated Officer- Hey someone's over there!

Chad- Crap. I've been made wellâ€¦.guess I'll have to fight my way out.

Unseated Officer- Prepare to die you scum.

Chad- Not today! **With one punch he took out 20 officers**.

Unseated Officer- Damn such power.

Inuyasha- Wow you guys are sad.

Chad- Who are you?

Inuyasha- I am the 3rd Seat of the 3rd Squad, Inuyasha. You are?

Chad- I am Sado, my friends call me Chad.

Inuyasha- So are many of you guys are running around?

Chad- Six of us if you must know.

Inuyasha-I see. So how long have you been friends with Yoruichi?

Chad- How did?!

Inuyasha- I can smell her scent, if you guys are with Yoruichi you can't be all that bad.

Chad- How long have y'all known each other?

Inuyasha-Not important what business do you guys have here?

Chad- We're here to rescue Rukia.

Inuyasha- Well have at it. Later Chad!

Chad-Um alright then.

Inuyasha- _Wonder what Yoruichi and Urahara are planning. Guess I'll have to find her and ask what the plan is._

****Elsewhere Uryu and Orihime were on the move looking for leads on where Rukia might be held before running into trouble**.**

Orihime- I think someone is coming Uryuu, what do we do? Plus something smells funny.

Uryu- Let me handle it.

Itachi- Handle what?

Uryu- _How the hell did he get behind me?!_ ****Drawing his bow he fired 3 shots that hit the target.****

Orihime- Wow you did it Uryu.

Uryu- He was quiet but he lacked power to deal with the likes of me.

Itachi- You talk a lot. ****Standing to right of them on top of a wall he looked intently at the pair Sharingan blaring. ****

Uryu- How the hell did you survive that attack?!

Itachi- You never attacked me I've been standing here the entire time. You hit nothing but air and wasted some of your energy.

Uryu- It won't happen again. Fear the power of the Quincy. ****Firing 12 shots from two points as he jumped with Hyrenyaku to counter any**

speed Itachi might try to use.**

Itachi- Again you hit nothing as I am over here.

Uryu- What the hell is going on?! _This isn't a normal Shinigami he's not fast or anything he's teleporting._

Itachi- Right now you're probably thinking I'm teleporting and that you have to figure out a counter to it. But I'm going to tell you that you're wrong, I'm not teleporting you're just out of your league.

Uryu- Enough of your yammering!

Itachi- I'm putting an end to this. **With a quick jab to his stomach he knocked Uryu out and made his way towards Orihime.**

Orihime- Please don't come any closer or I'll.

Itachi- Sshh. I'm not going to hurt, I'm just going to arrest the both of you.

Orihime- How do you move so fast?

Itachi- It's called Genjutsu, an illusionary technique that attacks the five senses.

Orihime- The smell!

Itachi- Precisely I used it to activate the Genjutsu and stood to the side to see what you two were made of. Also you're too slow on your counter, Quincy. **Turning and catching Uryu's arrow he glared at him and sent chills down his spine.**

Uryu- Damn he's good.

Itachi- Let's see how fast you can move. Fire Style: Grand Fireball Jutsu!

Uryu- Holy hell Orihime look out!

Itachi- _Decent speed could use a good amount of work for sure_.

Uryu- Who are you?!

Itachi- My name is Itachi Uchiha the 3rd seat of the 9th Division.

Uryu- I am Uryu Ishida the Last Quincy.

Inuyasha- So what's going on Itachi.

Uryu- _Another one! How long as he been here? Why can't I sense them approaching_.

Itachi- I've caught two of the Ryoka here. I was about to arrest them.

Uryu- Like hell.

Inuyasha- Shut up kid grown folks are talking.

Uryu- I've had enou..eh! **suddenly a hand was on his neck and Inuyasha's eyes started to go red.**

Inuyasha- Kid you're pissing me off now sit down and shut the hell up or I will kill you.

Uyru- _He's strongâ€¦|..what's that pulsating at his side_â€¦|.

Inuyasha- Shut up Tetsusaiga I'm fine.

Uryu- _Tetsusaigaâ€¦|.his Zanpakuto's name_.

Itachi- Why are you here Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- These guys are with Yoruichi let them go. We'll keep are distance and try to help you guys out. However, if you keep raising your voice like that I'm gonna smack you to next week.

Orhime- Don't worry we'll be good Mrâ€¦|.

Inuyasha- Inuyashaâ€¦|.don't call me Mr.

In an instant the ground began to shake and an explosion was heard.

Uyru- That feels like Ichigo what's going one!

Itachi- He's fighting Captain Zaraki Kenpachi

Inuyasha-â€¦|..he's a dead man.

48. Chapter 48

Zaraki- Wow kid you've got some power in you. Let's go at it again.

Ichigo- Whatever you say , let's go Zangetsu!

For 30 minutes they came to hard punches, kicks, stabs, slashes, swipes, and grappling. Soon Ichigo began to tire and started slipping and received a heavy blow from Zaraki.

Ichigo- Damn this guy is good. I've got to do something.

Zaraki- Goodnight kid it was fun while it lasted!

With a single swing and hit Ichigo was out for the count and has he started to fade a man with black hair, glasses, and wearing a suit with a long black overcoat started to walk over to him

Ichigo- Damn what's happeningâ€¦|.where am i?

_**Zangetsu- In your inner world Ichigo. Pitiful how you're fighting out their just lunging hoping you can hit your opponent. You have to use your mind and instinct in battle. You have to know when to strike

and when to dodge not act like some amateur piece of gutter ridden dog shit!**_

**Hichigo- Damn old man you're gonna blow a gasket and cause a hurricane calm down.**

Ichigo- Who the hell are you?!

Hichigo- I'm hurt Ichigo. I'm part of your powersâ€¦.I'm

**Zangetsu- Enough! Ichigo you don't deserve to wield me so I'm going to give this blade to him. Maybe he'll have better luck with it.**

**Hichigo- Been a long time since I've held this.**

Ichigo- What?!

**Zangetsu- Don't mind what he says. Here Ichigo you can use this sword to fight him**.

Ichigo- This thing couldn't cut paper wet.

**Zangetsu- Well you better hope you're faster than him**.

Ichigo-Alright then here I come!

**Hichigo- Too slow you need more speed and agility**.

Ichigo- Shut up. **Twirling the sword he narrowly missed Hichigo and then did a somersault to catch him off guard and stab him**.

**Hichigo- Nice move but not fast enough**.

Ichigo- How about this! **With fury in his eyes and his resolve firm Ichigo unleashed strong and precise attacks that caught his inner hollow off guard.** Looks like I win.

**Hichigo- So it does. Do you know the difference between a king and a horse? Not the obvious difference but the mind mentality. It's instinct Ichigo hehe. But I don't think you have any**.

Ichigo- Shut up! Now Zangetsuâ€¦I need to ask you a question.

**Zangetsu- You may ask.**

Ichigo- Can we win this battle with Kenpachi?

**Zangetsu- Hell yes**.

Ichigo- Then let's go.

Back in reality Zaraki was walking away till he felt a strong blast of power behind him.

Zaraki- What's thisâ€¦you got some more in you?!

Ichigo- Yesâ€¦..this is my resolve.

Zaraki- Then come at me boy and show me your power!

Ichigo- Let's go Zangetsu! **Charging he leaped and came down hard on Zaraki with his blade only for it to be blocked.**

Zaraki- Nice try kid!

Ichigo- Shut up! **With great speed he swung and managed to cut Zaraki across the chest.**

Zaraki- So it seems you can cut me now. Well I guess I better get serious.

Ichigo- The hell?

Zaraki- Been a while since I get to take this off. **Reaching up he removed his eyepatch and unleashed his full power.**

Ichigo- The frack kind of eyepatch is that?!

Zaraki- The kind that seals back 80% of my power to make my fights more entertaining.

Ichigo- Then lets go!

Both warriors charge towards one another and let loose a fury of attacks till they each launched a finishing blow and stood still behind each other.

Zaraki- Well I have to admit boyâ€¦..you got some damn good resolve. Thanks ***cough cough*** for the fight. **Collapsing the Captain fell unconscious with a smile on his face.**

Ichigo- We did it Zangetsu. We did it.

**Zangetsu- Good job Ichigo. **

**Hichigo- So are you going to tell him the truthâ€¦.."Zangetsu"***

**Zangetsu- Silence your tongue lest I split it for you. Hopefully he never finds out. I'm protecting him.**

**Zangetsu- The truth is I'm Zangetsu and you're his Quincy powers Ywach. Or do you prefer Ywagetsu?***

**Ywagetsu- Just shut up and stay buried.**

**Zangetsu- I will for now. But when he's in danger I'll always be there to save him.**

49. Chapter 49

Toshiro- First Ikkaku, then Renji, and now Zaraki has fallen to one of these intruders. They are dangerous and we must put an end to them.

Byakuya- Very true Captain Hitsugaya, we need to have teams be on high alert if they have the power to take down a captain they are even greater of a threat.

Toshiro- Yes indeed!..why is everyone running?

Byakuya- You there where are you going?

Officer- um sir there's a body impaled on the tower over there! Some say it is a Captain!

Toshiro- The hell! Show us!

Officer- Right away sir.

Byakuya- Is that?!

Momo- CAPTAIN AIZEN!

Toshiro- Momo what happened?!

Momo- I don't know I ..why!

Gin- My my what a horrible sight.

Momo- You..you did this..die you hell ridden bastard! **Snap Tobiume! Swing her Zanpakuto she unleashed several fireballs toward Gin Ichimaru**

Kira- Enough! Do not act this way Lieutenant Hinamori! Guards arrest her!

Guards- Yes sir!

Momo- But he ..oh Captain Aizen.

Gin- My my what's gotten into her. To think I would do such a thing.

Toshiro- I'm watching you Gin. You better not have had a hand in this.

Byakuya-Guards get Captain Aizen down and take him to the 4th Division barracks.

Guards-Yes sir!

Byakuya- It's time we hunt them down and show them the power of the 13 Gotei.

In the 4**th**** Division barracks Unohana and Isane were met with a horrifying sight. The deceased body of Captain Aizen of the 5****th**** Division.**

Unohana- My god..these Ryoka need to be stopped before we lose more people.

Isane- Hopefully it ends soon Captain. Is there anything you'd like me to do?

Unohana- Yes go out and see if you can find any injured soldiers and bring them here. We must minimize all casualties. That is the mission of the 4th Division.

Isane- Understood Captain Unohana.

****Running to find any injured Isane ran across Chad plowing through soldiers and intervened.****

Isane- You there stop immediately!

Chad- Sorry I can't do that. If you stand in my way I will be forced to fight you.

Isane- So be it then. Run Itegumo!

Chad- My apologies for injuring you! ****Swinging in for a punch Chads arm was hit by a blast of hard snow****.

Isane- Don't think you can win this battle. You come into our home and kill are people and think you can get away with it. SunÅ•u~Ä"bu! (snow wave) ****Swinging down her Zanpakuto she brought forth a wave of hardened snow travelling at 500mph towards Chad**__.**

Chad- Damnâ€|.I can barely moveâ€|such power.

Isane- Still breathing good. You will pay for your crimes.

Officer- Lieutenant Kotetsu are you alright.

Isane- I'm fine take him away.

Officer- Yes ma'am. _Damnâ€|.never thought I see the day when she got angry_.

Isane- Now to help those he's injured you there get me some relief teams stat!

50. Chapter 50

Orihime- Uryu it's getting dark we may need to stop somewhere and rest.

Uryu- True but we have to make sure it'sâ€|..someone's nearâ€|with me Orihime!

Orihime- Right!

Makizo- Hi who are you guys?

Uryu- Your enemy.

Makizo- Woah there chill! I'm just passing through. I'm trying to get out of this place. You must be some of the Ryoka. My Captain fought one of you and was greatly pleased so he'd be pissed if I hurt you guys.

Uryu- Fine. We'll leave and find our friends good day. What's that

noise?

Officer- Found you guys let's get thâ€¦.**suddenly his head exploded.**

Officer #2- The hellâ€¦.captain what are you doing we no please.
While begging for his life he ignited from the inside and began to melt and corrode away.

Mayuri- Such useless people trying to ruin my specimens.

Uryu- You bastard! They're were your own subordinates.

Mayuri- I don't give a damn.

Uryu- Orihimeâ€¦run now!

Nemu- She's going nowhere. Spread Doku joo. **Suddenly her Zanpakuto had a green haze twirl around the blade. With great speed she cut Orihime on the back and brought her to her knees.**

Orihime- I can't standâ€¦.my stomach and lungsâ€¦I **vomits green blood and starts seizing**

Uryu- The hell did you do?!

Nemu- My Zanpakuto's ability is a poison that brings on different kinds of pestilence. By cutting my opponents they become deathly ill. The seizing will stop soon and she'll be sick for about a week without treatment. Don't worry she'll live. Be thankful I didn't kill her. Her spiritual power medium as it is will keep her a bit well longer than most.

Uryu- You bitch! **Suddenly he was thrown through the wall by a slap from Mayuri.**

Mayuri- watch your mouth! Only I get to speak to my daughter that way!

Uryu- Daughterâ€¦.with your ugly mug her mother must have felt sorry for you and help you lose your virginity.

Mayuri- I have no need for sexual occasion I created her in a lab using some of my own DNA. Insulting her is insulting me.

Uryu- Enough of this time for you to die by the hand of a Quincy!
Firing 12 shots he nearly decapitated Mayuri

Mayuri-My my a Quincyâ€¦haven't seen one of you in a while. Guess I can add another one to my collection. What be your name?

Uryu- Uryu Ishida the Last Quincy!

Mayuri-â€¦.Ishidaâ€¦.you know a Soken Ishida?

Uryu-Yes he is my grandfather and mentor to the Quincy way.

Mayuri- Well then I get to add a family member to my collection now!

Uryu- Wwwwwhat?

Mayuri- I killed him and experimented on his body. His head is mounted on my wall. I use his eye balls as conductors on another project I'm working on.

Uryu- You sick bastard!

Mayuri- Rip Ashisogi Jizo.

Uryu- You'll never touch me with that blade. **Dashing away with Hirenyaku he unleashed a fury of attacks.**

Mayuri- Um who are you hitting with those? **Using Shunpo he appeared behind Uryu cutting an arm and a leg.**

Uryu- Howâ€¦..damnâ€¦I can't move themâ€¦..what's going on?

Mayuri- My Shikai ability is to cause paralysis by cutting my victims. Also he leaves the pain receptors intact. Your maneuver cost youâ€¦..an arm and a leg.

Nemu-â€¦..that was lame father.

Mayuri- Shut the hell up.

Uryu- You'll pay for both my grandfather and that pun!

Mayuri- How can you still move? Must be some ancient Quincy pow. **Suddenly an arrow went through his shoulder. **Damn you boy that stung.

Uryu- More where that came from. Sterne- Einstellung! **His bow took a star formation releasing five arrows.**

Mayuri- Hmmm good use of Ronso Tengi young Quincy. Using such a technique at a young age is quite impressive.

Uryu- I had an excellent sensei. One that you killed. I'm sorry Senseiâ€¦..but I must disobey your wishes and remove this glove. **Suddenly a blast of spiritual power erupted from him and made the ground quake.**

Mayuri- What the hell is thisâ€¦..such powerâ€¦..he's starting to decompose objects here and turning them into reitsuâ€¦..incredible.

Uryu- This is Letzt Stil it increases my power immensely and now I will kill you! **Firing a shot he took away the arm of Mayuri**

Mayuri- Damn you boyâ€¦I guess I will have to increase my power as well. Bankai! Konjiki Ashisogi Jizo!

Uryu- The hell is thatâ€¦your Zanpakuto was already release!

Mayuri- You foolish boy every Zanpakuto has two releases. The first is Shikai the second is Bankai which is ten times more power Every Captain of the 13 Gotei has one. The poison he releases will kill you in minutes. Now destroy him Konjiki Ashisogi Jizo!

Uryu- This is for youâ€|Grandfather Soken. Firing a shot he split the Bankai in half and a whole through the torso of Mayuri.

Mayuri- Damn you boy. You'll pay for this eventually**. Stabbing himself he transformed into a liquid state and escaped.**

Uryu- Slimy bastardâ€|.. I feel myself fadingâ€|I need to get Orihime out of here.

Makizo- Don't worry I got her.

Nemu-The hellâ€|..oh well I'll let him go. You thereâ€|..take this.

Uryu- What is this?

Nemu- An antidote for the poison.

Uryu- Why should I trust you? You hurt my friend Orihime.

Nemu- If didn't my father would've killed me. Plus she'll be fine I reversed my abilities before she was taken so she'll recover in a few hours. You should go with the release of his Bankai more troops will come in this direction.

Uryu- Fineâ€|.goodbye

51. Chapter 51

Ichigo- Man do I have a headache.

Yoruichi- Well you went toe to toe with Zaraki Kenpachi and lived to tell the tale. You should be thankful to only have a headache.

Ichigo- Where are we?

Yoruichi- A safe place leave it at that.

Ichigo-â€|..um how'd I get here though? I mean it's not like you carried me.

Yoruichi- Actually I did Ichigo. Is that a problem?

Ichigo- You're a cat there's no way you can pick me up!

Yoruichi-â€|..who said this what I always looked likeâ€|.**in a flash of light and mist a beautiful dark skinned woman with purple hair and a stunning figure was before Ichigoâ€|.completely naked**.

Ichigo- For the love of all that is holy put on some damn clothes woman!

Yoruichi-Come on a handsome guy like you intimidated by little oh me. I'm sure you've seen plenty of girls naked. Besides this is the only way I get you here with the help of this to fly us here.

Ichigo- No I haven't and I don't want to see you naked. Plus that's a nice device.

Yoruichi-â€|You have spaces in your fingers so I can see you looking. Thank you.

Ichigo-â€|.Shut up. Okay on to more important things where's Rukia?

Inuyasha-She's being held in a tower.

Ichigo- How and when the fricking frack did you get here?

Inuyasha- Just now and through that window bonehead.

Ichigo- You're pretty stealthyâ€|and fast.

Inuyasha- Thanks I tryâ€|..why are you staring at my ear?

Ichigo-â€|sorry they're interesting to look at. Well I have to go.

Yoruichi- Where the hell do you think you're going?

Ichigo- Rescue Rukia and I'm borrowing this.

****Flying out he went out to find and save Rukia from the 13 Gotei.****

Ganju- Over here Yamada hurry.

Yamada- I'm comingâ€|.stop going so fast.

Ganju- Alright I picked the lock lets go in.

Rukia- Who's thereâ€|.what's going onâ€|Yamada? What's happening?

Yamada- We're here to rescue you. Ichigo and his friends are here. Help me out Ganjuâ€|.Ganjuâ€|

Ganju-â€|.this is who we're here to rescueâ€|..

Yamada- Well yeah is something wrongâ€|

Ganju- She's the one who killed my brother, Kaien Shiba.

52. Chapter 52

Yamada- Is this true?

Rukia- Yes it is. I am the one who killed Kaien Shiba.

Ganju- You snake I'm gonna!

Yamada- No she's my friend you can'tâ€|.what's this powerâ€|..

Rukia-â€|it's my brother coming.

Ganju-â€|Byakuya Kuchikiâ€|damn.

Yamada- Oh noâ€|.Rukiaâ€|.wait here I'm going to hold him off.

Rukia- Noâ€|you'll be killed!

Yamada- I don't careâ€|you're my friend.

Byakuya- What are you doing here?

Yamada- I'm here to rescue Rukia. **Drawing his Zanpakuto he readied himself for battle.**

Byakuya- Then you'll die. **Raising his blade he was ready to swing when suddenly someone grabbed his hand.**

Ukitake-This is no place to use a Zanpakuto Captain Kuchiki.

Byakuya- The Commander issued war time law and the restriction of Zanpakuto has been released.

Ukitake- Has it gotten that serious?

Byakuya- Yes now please allow me toâ€|.

Ganju- Kiya!

Byakuya-â€|.the hell?

Ganju- Don't worry I'll hold him off.

Byakuya- Scatter Senbonzakura

Ganju- Alright let's do this **in an instant he was cut several times by the power of Senbonzakura**_**._**_

Byakuya- Fool. Now you will pay the price as wellâ€|.this feeling.

Ukitake_- I sense the power of a captain level Shinigamiâ€|but I don't recognize it._

Ichigo- Sorry I'm late.

Yamada- Ichigo you're here!

Ichigo- Thanks for holding down everything till I got here means a lot.

Rukia-â€|.Ichigoâ€|..I TOLD YOU NOT TO COME YOU IDIOT!

Ichigo- I'm Glad to see you too, Rukia. Now for you Byakuya Kuchiki we have a battle to fight.

Ukitake- That manâ€|.he looks like.

Byakuya- He's just a human and has no relation to the man you're thinking of.

Ukitake- What's your name?

Ichigo- I'm Ichigo Kurosaki son of Isshin and Masaki Kurosaki and a friend of Rukia Kuchiki.

Ukitake-â€¦..did he just say Isshinâ€¦..

Byakuya-â€¦..that he didâ€¦..but I'm sure it's a coincidence

Ichigo- Prepare to die!

Byakuya- Scatter Senbonzakura. **The blades began to descend upon Ichigo when suddenly a golden wave blocked them.**

Inuyasha- Damnâ€¦..been a while since I used the Yokai Claw

Ichigo- The hell are you doing?

Byakuya-You dare betray the 13 Gotei!

Inuyasha- Yeah I dare because it's wrong for you to not fight for your sister. Unlike my brother your sister cares for you.

Ichigo- Out of my w.. **everything went dark as a fist entered his stomach**.

Inuyasha-Night night Ichigo you're not ready for this battle.

Byakuya- Where are you going?

Inuyasha- To train him and make him fit to fight you.

Byakuya- You won't escape.

Yoruichi- I think he will.

Ukitake- You!

Byakuya-â€¦..well it's been a while. Werecat

53. Chapter 53

Inuyasha- Nice of you to show up Yoruichi, what took you so long?

Yoruichi- I was sightseeing.

Inuyasha- Naturallyâ€¦.. Well I'm going to make like a tree and leave.

Yoruichi- You do that. We'll train him for you Byakuyaâ€¦..give us three days.

Byakuya- I don't think so. **Dashing towards Inuyasha he was cut off by Yoruichi.**

Yoruichi- Not so fast Little Byakuya.

Inuyasha- You'll be okay right?

Yoruichi- Yeah I'll be fine.

Inuyasha- Alright peace.

Yoruichi- Think you can get past me?

Byakuya- Yes I can!

****Through many attempts and moves the two began to have a game of cat and mouse. Yoruichi dodged every attempt of Byakuya to catch her. Yamada and Ukitake looked in amazement as they saw the battle of speed.****

Byakuya- You think you could get away with a Shunpo that slow.

Yoruichi- You think you could get me with a Shunpo that predictable. Please little Byakuya. I'm the Goddess of Flash. ****In a blink of an eye she was gone and nowhere to be sensed**.**

Byakuya- Damn can't believe she got away.

Ukitake- I can't. no offense but like she said. she's the Goddess of Flash. The only one I know of that could possibly catch her is Lightning Fast Tenjiro.

Yamada- _Lightning Fast Tenjiro?

Ukitake- He's a former member of the 13 Gotei. he's now with the Zero Division. I'm sorry Yamada but we must take you into custody.

Yamada- I understand and accept my fate.

****Meanwhile in the underground play area of Yoruichi and Urahara, Ichigo began to come to**.**

Ichigo- Was it really necessary to do that Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- Yes. yes it was otherwise you'd fought back and I'd end up breaking your legs.

Ichigo- I'd love to see you try.

Yoruichi- Don't test him. he went toe to toe with Kisuke. If you ask me out of everyone in the 13 Gotei I'd put him around 5th strongest.

Ichigo- 5th. who would you put ahead of him?

Yoruichi- Commander Yamamoto, Captain Kyoraku, Captain Unohana, and Captain Aizen are stronger than him.

Ichigo- So stronger than Byakuya then?

Inuyasha- Hell yeah. I can take on his Shikai without releasing my Zanpakuto.

Ichigo- Alright so what am I doing here?!

Inuyasha- Lower your voice. We're going to train you.

Ichigo- I didn't ask you to train me.

Erza-Shut up and be grateful!

Inuyasha- Oh great who invited you, Erza?

Erza- I invited myself. So you're going to train him eh?

Inuyasha-Yep. We're going to make a man out of him.

Yoruichi- He's going to learn Bankai.

Ichigo- You say you're stronger than Byakuya?

Inuyasha- Yep.

Ichigo- Then getting stronger than you is what I need! **Swinging his Zanpakuto he slashed at Inuyasha only for him to catch the attack with his hand.**

Inuyasha- For starters you're in no condition to fight me. If you really think you can beat me with that weak of an attack then you're doomed to hell.

Ichigo-!_his hand is bleeding that means my spiritual power is almost on his level._

Inuyasha- Oh and if you think making me bleed is in your favor guess again. I can attack with my own blood. If I wanted you dead you would be. Got it?

Ichigo- Yeahâ€¦|.._holy shit._

Yoruichi- Now if you boys are done playing let's get started with the training.

54. Chapter 54

Itachi- So Hisagi find any more intruders?

Hisagi- No seems like some have gotten awayâ€¦|.waitâ€¦|.look there.

Itachi- _Him again_â€¦| I'll handle it.

Uryu- _Oh great think guy_. Give me your best shot.

Itachi- Sharringan. _Glaring into Uryu's eyes he put him into a deep sleep._

Waking up Uryu found himself in a closed space.

Uryu- "where am i?"

Ganju- Prison. So what you in for?

Uryu- What! Are you a burglar?

Ganju- No you moron "it's me" why would I steal from someone in the Joint?

Chad- Ganju ".nobody says Joint anymore."

Uryu- So where's Orihime?

Chad- Don't know? But the bigger question is why did they treat us before locking us up?

Ganju- A Captain was assassinated and they are probably going to question us about it.

Uryu- It is logical. If a mysterious death happens you would logically assume the intruders are the culprits.

Chad- Well one thing I know for sure is that Ichigo is still out there. And he will find a way to get us out and rescue Rukia.

Ganju- Hope you're right Chad. I hope to God you're right.

As the three of them were trying to figure things out in prison, Yamada was brought before Captain Retsu Unohana.

Unohana- Yamada you helped the intruders and assisted them in trying to break out Rukia Kuchiki. You will be heavily disciplined.

Yamada- No disrespect Captain Unohana but they are fighting for the right reason. They aren't the ones who killed Captain Aizen. There's something else going on around here.

Unohana- Silence Yamada.

Yamada- No! You should be out there on the battlefield instead of in here. Isane can handle the injured.

Unohana- Enough! You have gone out of your mind.

Yamada- "Oh no" I think I pissed her off.

Yamamoto- That is quite right Captain Unohana.

Yamada- Commander

Byakuya- You're quite bold speaking to a captain like that.

Yamamoto- You're are to be thrown in prison and your sentence will be severe.

Yamada- I'll deal with whatever you throw at "suddenly leaves
fell around him and Itachi appeared beside him."

Yamamoto- What's this? Itachi's|.what is the meaning of this action?

Itachi-I'm taking Yamada with me.

Byakuya- You dare oppose us?

Itachi- Yes I dare Byakuya.

Byakuya- How dare you forget your place. Guess I'll have to put you back in it.

Itachi- I'd love to see that.

Byakuya- You think you could take all of us?

Itachi- You yes, however, the Demon of the Soul Society and Captain Unohana are another story altogether. I bid thee farewell. **Placing his hand on Yamada's shoulder they vanished**.

Yamamoto- Such speed that boy has and extremely dangerous. Put everyone on high alert that Itachi Uchiha has betrayed us.

Byakuya- As well as his friend Inuyasha.

Isane- Inuyasha's|.has betrayed us|.no he'd never do that.

Byakuya- He has and if you see him you are to take him into custody.

Isane-â€|..I'm flattered that you think I have that kind of power Captain Kuchiki.

Unohana- She's right Inuyasha is extremely powerful.

Yamamoto- Then we captains will have to be on the watch. What about Erza Scarlet?

Byakuya- I do believe she's still with us, however, we should still be cautious of her.

Yamamoto- Agreed.

55. Chapter 55

Ichigo- So I have three days to master Bankai?

Yoruichi- Yes as that's all the time we have before Rukia is executed.

Inuyasha- Are you worried you won't be strong enough?

Ichigo- No I'll be just fine.

Yoruichi- Then begin by stabbingâ€|.

Ichigo- Alright let's do it. _**Stabbing the object before she could finish Zangetsu flew out**_.

"_**Zangetsu"- So you wish to learn Bankai. So be it then. Placing his hands on the ground he summoned hundreds of swords in different shapes and sizes. Amongst these is the real me find it and I will teach you Bankai.**_

Ichigo- Peace of cake.

Inuyasha- You think he can do it?

Yoruichi- Yesâ€|.his eyes have such determination and resolve. He can excel and achieve Bankai. I have no doubt in my mind that he will achieve Bankai.

Inuyasha- Hopefully you're right. He's going to need all the power he can get otherwise they'll destroy him.

Erza- Damn straight they will. I'll leave this all to you. I've got to get back to my Division before I'm found out.

Within the 10**th**** Division Captain Hitsugaya was digging into the mystery of Captain Aizen's death when he was interrupted by Rangiku.**

Toshiro- What do you mean she escaped!

Rangiku- She's no longer in her cell Captain. Where do you think she's gone to?

Toshiro- I have a feeling where. Momo probably went to confront Gin about Captain Aizen's death.

Rangiku- Damn we have to hurry sir.

Outside Gin and Kira were confronted by Momo

Momo- you bastard you killed Captain Aizen!

Gin- I don't know what you mean. I'm an innocent man.

Momo- Snap Tobiume!

Kira- Momo stop this!

Momo-NEVER! Dashing towards Gin she crazily swung her Zanpakuto but to no avail.

Gin- My my such anger.

Momo- Hado #63 RaikÅ•hÅ•!

Gin- Hmm you missed.

Momo- I will kill you if it's the last thing I do!

Gin- Enough of this. **Using Shunpo went behind her and knocked her unconscious.**

Toshiro- Stop right there Gin!

Gin- looks like things are going to get messy. Stand back Kira.

Kira- Understood sir.

Toshiro- I've had enough of your games Gin. Reign over all the frozen skies Hyorinmaru!

56. Chapter 56

Toshiro- It's time for the end of your games.

Gin- Someone's angry you should really calm down dear Captain

Toshiro- Silence. **Swinging down he launched a wave of ice down upon Gin who sliced through it**.

Gin- Nice tryâ€¦..now it's my turn. **Jabbing furiously at Toshiro he released a hoard of attack**_**s**_.

Toshiro- Don't think you're going to win this. **Locking blades their battle became a testament of strength**

Gin- This is getting tedious. Time for some spice. Shoot 'em dead Shinso. **His Zanpakuto pierced through his Captain's Hyori and went towards Momo.**

Toshiro- Nnnooo!

Before she was impaled Rangiku intercepted the attack and did her best to hold it at bay.

Rangiku- Please stop Ginâ€¦..or I'll be your next opponent.

Gin-â€¦..fineâ€¦..guess I'll see you all later. Farewell for now.

Toshiro- Damn him attacking an unconscious person the hell is wrong with him.

Kira- I apologize Captain Hitsugaya. I will get her to the 4th Division.

Toshiro- You do that. Rangikuâ€¦..we have to go.

In her cell Rukia sat pondering all that was happening. How her friends will be once she's gone. What will happen with her brother and how will her death affect him. Will Ichigo and the rest of them make it out of the Soul Society alive.

Rukia- Well one more day. All I have to live is one more dayâ€¦..by the morning I will be put to death.

Ukitake- Hello there Rukia, how are you feeling?

Rukia- I'm okay for someone in my position. I'm coming with terms for the inevitable end of my life.

Ukitake- Don't be so down Rukiaâ€¦|..who knowsâ€¦|..maybe you won't die tomorrow.

Rukia-â€¦|is there something you're not telling me?

Ukitake- Of course not. Well I've got to go so I will see you later.

57. Chapter 57

On the day of her execution Rukia sat there pondering her last hours of life and how all her journeys went.

Rukia- _You never really think about the little things in life till it's almost gone. The way the wind blows and scents fly through the air. The way the sun rays hit your face and the way water feels as it falls on your face in a summer rain. Laughter of friends and warm hugs of family while you're having quiet evenings. I'm going to miss it all._

Guard- Are you ready?

Rukia- Yes I am. _I wonder what Renji is doing right about now?_

****As Byakuya was walking to Sokyoku Hill he was approached by Renji.****

Byakuya- So you decided to come to me aye Renji?

Renji- Yesâ€¦|.I will fight for Rukia since you clearly won't.
****Swinging his Zanpakuto he released Zabimaru**.**

Byakuya-â€¦|you didn't say the release commandâ€¦|have you achieved Bankai?

Renji- Damn straight. Now feel my power. BANKAI! HIHIO
ZABIMARU!

Byakuya- Extremely large Bankai are you compensating for something?

Renji-â€¦|You rat bastardâ€¦|..I'm going to kill you now.

****The two began a fury of assaults on one another with their Zanpakuto and Kido. Byakuya dodged every attack Renji threw at him. Renji put everything he had into his assault**.**

Renji- Damnâ€¦|.he's so fastâ€¦|.

Byakuya- A Bankai shouldn't be used until you've had a decade of practice with it. Guess I'll have to finish this quickly.

Renji- Shut the hell up. ****Sending the head of his Bankai straight for Byakuya to crush him instead he stopped it with his hand.****

Byakuya- Foolish boy.

Renji- Actually you're the foolish one. Hikotsu TaihÅ•! **Instantly a blast of energy launched out of Hihio Zabimaru's mouth and nearly annihilated Byakuya.**

Byakuya- That was close.

Renji- Come now is that all you have?

Byakuya- You're awfully cocky.

Renji- Shut up! **Swinging once more he brought his Bankai down upon his Captain.**

Byakuya- Your movements are getting slower. Do you need a break?

Renji- Yes, I need to break you!

Byakuya- Such anger, it's causing your to make careless mistakes my Lieutenant.

Renji- Mistake this! Hikotsu TaihÅ•!

Byakuya- That didn't work the last time. Plus it was stronger before your power is slowly decreasing.

Renji- Damn he's rightâ€|.I _have to find a way to win and end this battle. I got it._ **Dashing forward he leaped to punch Byakuya with a fake out then turned to grab him and held him tight.**

Byakuya- The hell are you doing?

Renji- Killing you even if it's the last thing I do. Hikotsu TaihÅ•! **While holding on to Byakuya he aimed the attack to take both of them out together. Only for Byakua to use a Kido to block the blast and break Renji's arm and free himself**. Dammit.

Byakuya- I'm ending this. Bankai.

58. Chapter 58

Renji- Oh shitâ€|

Byakuya- Scatter Senbonzakura Kagyoshi.

Instantly Renji was cut, blasted, and fell to the ground.

Renji- Iâ€|willâ€|.not give up. I will defeat youâ€|

Byakuya- Goodbye Renji. Hado 4 Byakurai**! Sending out the kido spell he aimed for Renji's head when suddenly it was deflected by a blade**__The hell?

Erza- You ok Renji?

Byakuya- You! Have you decided to rebel against us as well?

Erza- No just to get Renji. I will personally see that he is

imprisoned.

Byakuya- You're willing to lock him up?

Erza- Yes, it is the will of the Soul Society. He broke the law and must be punished.

Byakuya- It's good to see someone follow the rules.

Erza- Thank you sir. This way you can be with your sister.

Byakuya- Good take him away.

Erza- As you wish.

****Inside the 4****th**** Division medical wing Erza appeared with Renji****

Erza-This man needs treatment stat!

Medic- Yes ma'am. Get him to room 12 for emergency surgery.

Erza- I'll see you later Renji. Stay alive.

****2 hours later at the execution sight. Rukia was prepared to finally meet her end. Soifon, Byakuya, Unohana, Yamamoto, Isane, Omeda, and Sasakibe all present.****

Yamamoto- Rukia Kuchiki, do you have any final request before you die?

Rukia- Please pardon my friends and all that have tried to help me. Let them go home and never bother them.

Yamamoto- It shall be done. Prepare the Sokyoku.

Rukia- _Well this it. I regret nothing and enjoyed the life I've lived._

****The Sokyoku activated and charged towards Rukia only for it to be stopped and deflected by a man in a cloak.****

Ichigo- Hey there how's it going?

59. Chapter 59

Rukia- You cameâ€¦|..

Ichigo- Told you I'd save you.

Soifon-Impossibleâ€¦|.he actually stopped it with his Zanpakuto.

****The Sokyoku reared back for another attack only to be stopped by Shunsui and Ukitake who use the Shihoin Shield**.**

Yamamoto- How dare you! Two of the elder captains such as yourselves commit such an act!

Shunsui- Sorry Sensei but it had to be done.

Ukitake- Justice wasn't being served and we had to act.

Renji- Ichigo bought time you showed up. **Running in he saw Ichigo holding Rukia**.

Ichigo- oh hey there Renji here catch!__**Launching Rukia at Renji's direction he caused the both of them to rear up in screaming fear.**

Rukia- The hell was that?

Ichigo- Shut up and run you two.

Soifon- Stop them!

The three lieutenants dashed towards Renji and Rukia and were intercepted by Ichigo.

Omaeda- Crush Gegetsuburi! **His Zanpakuto transformed into a spike ball connected to a chain only to be smashed by Ichigo with one punch**.

Isane- Run Integumo! **Before she could activate an ability she was knocked out by a single strike to the chest.**

Sasakibe-Pierce Gegetsuburi! **Swinging down he missed Ichigo and was struck in the back and knocked unconscious.**

Byakuya-I won't be brought down so easily. **Suddenly a foot met him in the face and he flew twenty yards.**

Inuyasha- Not so fast!

Ichigo- Thanks but ouch what the hell was that for?!

Inuyasha- You hit my girlfriend!

Ichigo- Oh sorry didn't know.

Inuyasha- Next time you die. Ok now you can fight him Captain Kuchiki.

Byakuya- I'll deal with you later.

Yamamoto- These actions are unforgiveable! You will all pay for them.

Inuyasha- No offense Gramps but the law is senseless and needs to be changed. You always talk about justice but this is bullshit.

Yamamoto- You dare talk against the standards of the Soul Society!

Shunsui- Looks like we better get out of here Jushiro! **Grabbing Ukitake he shupoeed them away from the others to fight Yamamoto.**

Ukitake- Where are we going?

Shunsui- A safe place to fight sensei otherwise they'd all be killed.

Ukitake- Good point.

Kiyone- Captain wait up!

Sentaro- It's better this way Kiyone. We'll get in the way if we join that battle.

Soifon- Guess I'll deal with those two myself. _**Ready to dash away she was kicked and taken away by Yoruichi. **_Who are you?!

Yoruichi- Reallyâ€¦.after all this time you don't recognize me.

Soifon-â€¦.youâ€¦..it can't be.

Far from the others Shunsui and Ukitake were prepared to face Yamamoto's wrath when Nanao appeared.

Nanao- Man you guys are fast. I could barelyâ€¦.. _how did?_

Yamamoto- Whatâ€¦..surprised I'm here.

Shunsui- Still got some speed in you sensei.

Yamamoto- Like I'd be outpaced by you youngsters. Don't get cocky. It's time for this to end. Unleashing his spiritual pressure he caused Nanao to be brought to her knees. **When suddenly she disappeared.**

Inuyasha- Damnâ€¦that was close.

Yamamoto- You're faster than I thought. To get her out of here without stopping and being seen is impressive.

Inuyasha- I've been holding a back a bit.

Shunsui- Thanks for that. You beat me to it.

Yamamoto- No matter you all will pay for such actions you have taken on this day. Especially you Shunsui and Jushiro I've taught you better than this.

Ukitake- Looks like this fight is unavoidable.

Shunsui- Well let's get to it then.

Yamamoto-Prepare yourselves for defeat. Turn all of creation to smoldering ash Ryujinn Jakka! **Flames erupted from his blade and spread around the trio.**

Inuyasha- Damnâ€¦.freaking brings whole new meaning to the phrase bring the heat.

Shunsui- Might as well join him. Flower Wind Rage and Flower God Roar, Heavenly Wind Rage and Heavenly Demon Sneer, Katen Kyokotsu.

Ukitake- All Waves Rise and Be My Shield, All Lightning Bolts Strike and Be My Blade, Sogyo no Kotowari.

Inuyasha- Protect Tetsusaiga.

Yamamoto-The Zanpakuto of a pairâ€¦.quite a sight to see. It is also good to finally see your Shikai Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- Only bring it out to fights that'll get nasty.

Yamamoto- Enough talk, now we fight!

Inuyasha- Scarring Rain!

Yamamoto- Damn! **Shooting a wave of fire between him and the blast he managed to shield himself from most of the blo**w.

Ukitake- I'm sorry Sensei! **Appearing behind him he unleashed 3 attacks to fend off Yamamoto only to be blasted by Level 73 Hado!**

Shunsui- Jushiro! Damn it all. . Bushogoma! **Whipping his blade furiously, Yamamoto deflected the attack and sent out a blast of flames as a counter and blew Shunsui 50yds back**.

Inuyasha- Try this on for size. Wind Strike!

Yamamoto- Hado #73! **Offsetting the attack he used Shunpo to get behind Inuyasha and strike him down to the ground creating a crater 60yds deep**.

Inuyasha- _Damnâ€¦such strengthâ€¦.now I'm bleeding_â€¦.

Yamamoto- Had enough boy?

Inuyasha-Hell no. Blades of Blood! **Launching the blades he caught Yamamoto off guard and managed to cause a small injury**â€¦.You're durable I'll give you that.

Yamamoto- Such a pitiful attack will not bring me dâ€¦.. **Dashing forward he moved out of the way of a sneak attack from the shadows by Shunsui.**

Shunsui- Looks like someone's slipping.

Yamamoto- Slip this! Taimatsu_**! **_**Aiming a blaze of flames into Shunsui, they were intercepted by Ukitake who absorbed then repelled the attack back instantaneously**.

Ukitake- We won't be that easy to take down sensei.

Inuyasha- Damn right. Iron Reaver Soul Stealer! **Directly hitting him in the chest he sent Yamamoto flying.**

Yamamoto- Hehâ€¦.you boys are strongâ€¦.this is going to exciting.

60. Chapter 60

Toshiro- Hurry Rangiku ..the hell..why isn't there a guard around here. There should always be one outside the Central
46!

Rangiku- This isn't looking too good.

Toshiro-..there's someone there..let's follow them.

****Going down further they kept following the shadow till they reached the basement. The figure then dashed quickly away realizing they had been made.****

Toshiro- Stop where you are! What..impossible..Momo

Momo- Why are you following me?!

Toshiro- What are you doing here?

Momo- I'm following someone down here.

Gin-My my looks like we have guess.

Rangiku-..we..

Aizen- Yes we

Toshiro-..but you're dead.

Aizen- I was dead. Now I'm alive my good Captain Hitsugaya.

Toshiro- Why are you doing this?

Aizen-It's all according to plan.

Unohana- How did you fake it?

Gin- Damn..you're quite sneaky Captain Unohana.

Aizen- With this..something I never let go. Shatter Kyoka Suigetsu_**. **_**Suddenly they witnessed Aizen explode into a katana and the real Aizen holding it. **This is my Zanpakuto.

Isane- But when you showed all the Lieutenants it made illusions with mist.

Aizen- The real ability is that anyone who sees it release gets put under complete hypnosis. All five senses fall under my control so you saw what I wanted you see. Including the corpse you had in your autopsy room Captain Unohana. The only way to be immune to it..would to be blind.

Rangiku-..Captain Tosen. He's with you as well traitors and murders to all your comrades.

Momo- None of that matters, all that does is that you're alive Captain Aizen.

Aizen- Yes it does Momo. **With a quick motion he stabbed her and sent blood flying around the room**.

Toshiro- Nnnooo! Bastard! Bankai!

Aizen-You're out of your league. **With another motion he took down Toshiro and gravely injured him**.

Rangiku- Captain!

Erza- Enough of this!

Aizen- Erzaâ€|.glad you could join us.

Erza- Shut your mouth you traitorous, malevolent, pile, of unimaginable shit! **Leaping towards Isane she drew her and extended it beside her head and impaling Aizen's shoulder in a flash**.

Isane- Holy shit!

Unohana- The Frack!

Aizen- How did you see me?!

Erza- My right eye is artificial. It can see through Illusions.

Gin- I think it's time we leave Captain Aizen!

Aizen- Right Gin! **Dashing toward Gin he used a cloth and swirling it around them they teleported away.**

61. Chapter 61

Rukia- You knowâ€|you could slow down. Doesn't look like anybody is following us.

Renji- I'm not stopping till I know you're safe. You're my best friend after all.

Rukia- Thanks. You seem to be roughed up.

Renji- Yeah I fought your brother with my new Bankai.

Rukia- Are you freaking insane?

Renji- Is that a rhetorical question?

Rukia- Hell no it's an actual question!

Renji- No I'm not just a damn good friend that's all. I couldn't stand by and let you die I had to do something and defeating your brother who was going to let you die was high on the list.

Rukia- Renjiâ€|.thank you. You're an amazing friend.

Renji- Damn right I am.

Rukia- Now onward noble friend!

Renji- Don't make me drop you!

Rukia- You wouldn't dare.

Renji-â€|hey is that Captain Tosen?

Tosen- This is as far as you two go.

Renji- The hell is this.

Tosen- Sorry but it's over for you. **Using a cloth he twirled it around them and teleported them away back to the execution sight.**

Aizen-Nice of you to join us.

Ichigo- Renji, Rukia, what the hell is going on?

Renji- Don't know. But we need to stop him.

Ichigo- Don't have to tell me twice! Getsuga Tenshou!

Aizen- Wow that was weak.

Ichigo- Well shit. Errors have made.

Renji- Eat this.

Aizen- No thanks I'm not hungry. **Punching Renji in the gut he sent him to the ground**.

Aizen- Hello there Rukia. **Jamming his hand into her body he removed the Hogyoku**.

Ichigo- The hell is that?

Aizen- You know of Kisuke Urahara right? He created this device. A Shinigami can only excel in their skills so much. Zanjutsu, Hoho, Kido, and Hakudo each have their limits. But with this device one can surpass them by gaining access to the powerâ€|of a hollow. Now that I have it I can grow in power.

62. Chapter 62

Back at the central 46 Unohana tended to the wounds of Momo and Toshiro. While Isane put out the message that Aizen, Gin, and Tosen had betrayed the Soul Society. Rangiku hurried to follow Gin and Aizen to help stop their plan.

Isane- Attention everyone! Captain Sosuke Aizen has betrayed the Soul Society along with Gin Ichimaru and Kaname Tosen. They are the real masterminds behind all the injustice going on in the Soul Society. Please stop fighting and work together to bring them to justice.

Meanwhile on the battlefield everyone was stopping their matches to listen to the announcement.

Inuyasha- Time to end this battle, Wind Sc! **Stopping his attack he heard the message of Isane**.

Shunsui-â€|.Whatâ€|Aizenâ€|

Ukitake-â€|How could this be?!

Inuyasha- Damnâ€|I figured he out himself sooner or later. **Lowering Tetsusaiga he depowered his attack and vanished.**

Yamamoto_**-â€|.**__his Zanpakutoâ€|..the power that was surrounding itâ€|incredible__**.**_

Aizen- Looks like I have what I need. So keeping the three of you alive is unnecessary.

Sajin- Aizen you snake! **Swing down he aimed to slice Aizen down the middle. Only to have him catch the blade.**

Aizen- Pathetic. Hado # 90 Kurohitsugi. **In an instant a black rectangle of energy and reitsu formed around Sajin and brought him to the grou**nd

Ichigo- Getsuga Tenâ€|**before finishing the name he was cut down by Aizen**.

Renji- Howl! Zabiâ€| **Instantly he was impaled by a fist and dropped to the ground vomiting blood.**

Aizen- All too easy. Now you Rukia. **Raising his hand to blast her away he sent out a kido spell only for her to vanish at the last second**. Nice save Captain Kuchiki.

Rukia- You saved meâ€|.

Byakuya- You're my sisterâ€|..it's my job to save youâ€|I'll never lose sight of that again so long as I draw breath.

Aizen-How touching well time to go sleepâ€|permanently.

Inuyasha- Shut your hole Aizen.

Gin- My my look who it is.

Tosen- We need to wipe them all out.

Itachi- Reallyâ€|you think you're that strong?

Erza- Think they've lost it a bit.

Suddenly more and more were showing up until Aizen, Gin, and Tosen were surrounded by Yamamoto, Shunsui, Ukitake, Soifon, Yoruichi, Team Ichigo, Erza, Itachi, and Inuyasha.

Aizen- No matter, guess I'll get rid of you all one by one.

Inuyasha- I'm tired of your voice. Wind Strike! **Bypassing his release command Tetsusaiga was activated and nearly decapitated Aizen and destroyed 10x20yds of land behind him**.

Aizen- Such power! Glad I moved instead of trying to overcome it.

Inuyasha- You get off on hearing the sound of your own voice don't you?

Aizen- Yes, yes I do.

Inuyasha- Shut it! Scarring Rain! Blasting the attack he aimed to obliterate Aizen only for him to dodge.

Aizen- Nice try.

Itachi- This battle is over. **Jamming his Zanpakuto into the ground his reitsu erupted and caused the entire sight to quake in an unruly fashion**_**._**_

Inuyasha- Oh shit! Everyone get back!

Erza- Are you insane Itachi!

Itachi-Raging Leviathan! **Suddenly a storm was brought forth and the wind began to howl and move at high speed and a Leviathan made of water formed in the sky at the size of 200m long and 60m wide and brought forth a maelstrom of water blades rain down upon on Aizen while the beast dives down at high speeds.**

Aizen- Holy shit! Hado #94 Frozen Mastodon! _Bringing forth a massive Mastodon of ice the creature collided with Itachi's Leviathan and both exploded._

Itachi- Looks like a stalemate.

Tosen- Bankai Suzumushi Tsuishiki: Enma Korogi!

Itachi-!._I can't see!hear!smell!or taste! but I can feel. Guess there's only one way out of this. _**Bringing down Raava it suddenly went from having a water blade to that made of solid stone to which he jabbed into the ground**_._ Badger Wave! _**Summoning dozens of badgers he sent them out in great ferocity and used them to counter Tosen's Bankai.**_

Tosen-!the hell is this!Your Zanpakuto is a water type.

Itachi- I never said such a thing so I don't know where you got that from. Raava is an elemental type.

Gin- Shoot em dead Shinso! **Blasting towards Itachi the blade was stopped by Erza**.

Erza- Is that all you got.

Gin- Ooh someone seems a little angry. You really want to go there little girl.

Erza- Silence your tongue**. Hitting the ground with her fist she caused an earthquake and the ground beneath Gin to break apart tripping him up and using Shunpo to go in for an uppercut.**

Gin- Shit that hurt.

Aizen-We'd love to stay but it's time for us to go.

Itachi- You aren't going anywhere.

Aizen- I think I am. You sure you want to fight me? How do you know you'll hit me? **Suddenly he was cut on the right side of his torso.** How did you see me.

Itachi- My Sharingan allows me to see through illusions.

Aizen- else can it do?

Itachi- Show you what a real illusion is. **Appearing straight in front Aizen he gazed straight into his eyes and activated his Mangekyo Sharingan**. Tsukuyomi!

Aizen- The hell is this?! **Aizen then found himself chained to a comet while being impaled constantly by several blades throughout his body for several days inside the Genjutsu.** Fuckâ€¦I'm going to kill you later. For now I bid you all farewell.

63. Chapter 63

Suddenly in the sky an opening formed 100 Gillin Menos appeared

Ukitake- Everyone look out!

Ichigo- Those things again.

Rukia- So many at one time how can this be?

Aizen- It's with the devices I've created. They are able to send signals to hollows and drag them into this realm. With this ring I'm able to control the devices which is why you were never able to figure out how they worked.

Inuyasha- Pretty smart keeping them not fully working when you're not around.

Itachi- You're so evil that you had to bring innocent living people into this?

Aizen- Evil is just a matter of perspective.

Erza- Spoken like a true sadistic son of a bitch.

Aizen- Ouch. You kiss Renji with that mouth? **His smile soon faded when Erza suddenly ended up behind him and slashed his back**. You'll pay for that one. Boys!

The Gillians began to form a circle and launched a conjoined Cero.

Erza- No! **Jumping in the sky she extended her arms and the insignia of the Gotei 13 appeared in front of her. **Gotei Sphere! **A golden sphere quickly appeared (reminiscent of Fairy Sphere) around everyone protecting them from the Cero**. Damn such power! **An explosion went off outside of the barrier signifying the blast being deflected by her sphere.**

Yamamoto- Incredible she protected everyone with just a barrier of her own creation.

Inuyasha-Erza! Damn it all to Hell. What were you thinking?! Trying to be the big hero you idiot.

Erza- Shut up and take care of them.

Soifon- brace yourselves everyone they're coming

Aizen- Destroy them!

Th**e Gillian swarmed out of the gateway to Hueco Mundo and dove down to the Shinigami below**.

Yamamoto- Time to deal with these vermin.

Inuyasha- I got this. **Leaping up he raised Tetsusaiga and unleashed it's signature move**. Wind Scar! **Swinging down a golden wave of energy accelerated forward and destroyed all 100 Gillian in a single blow.**

Yamamoto- _That technique he was going to use that on me hmph I would have lost an arm in that battle at the least._

Gin- _Hmm so this must be one of the stronger abilities of his Zanpakuto. But is it the weaker one or stronger one, hopefully the latter._

Ichigo- Damn he's glad I didn't fight this guy.

Shunsui- Wow such power. To kill 100 beings with one swing.

Soi Fon- He could've killed that Vasto Lorde a lot easier.

Aizen- You three have tremendous power I'd love to see your Bankais one day.

Gin- It's time we take our leave.

Tosen- We will all meet again one day.

Golden lights beamed down and started to pull them up into Hueco Mundo.

Aizen- Farewell till another day.

Ukitake- Why are doing this Aizen?

Aizen- To step into Heaven and become God.

Sajin- Kaname! Is this what you always wanted! You lied to me you rat

bastard!

Rangiku- How could you do this?

Gin- Farewell Rangiku. Please don't cry.

****They ascended until they were out of sight and the portal closed**.**

64. Chapter 64

Ukitake- Medic we need medics over here!

Itachi-Rangiku send word to the 4th Division that we need at least three teams here immediately.

Soifon- We need to hurry and form a counter attack against Aizen and his forces.

Inuyasha- Damn straight rat bastard needs to pay!

Ukitake- No we must heal first then a retort can be made.

Yamamoto- Inuyasha, Itachi, and Erza when you are all done getting your wounds tended to and helping the others I would like to have a word with you all.

Itachi- Understood Commander Yamamoto.

Isane- We need a gurney for Captains Kuchiki and Komamura stat! They need to be transported for emergency surgery!

Sajin- No heal the others first. I must go after Tosen.

Inuyasha- Easy there big guy. You need to take care of these wounds first we're now down three captains.

Sajin- It's why I must bring him back!

Inuyasha-HEY! Do I have knock you out? Because I will do it. We're going to need you for upcoming events. Now lay down and let me see what I can do.

Medic- We'll take it from here.

Inuyasha- You strong enough to hold him down?

Medic- No.

Inuyasha- Then leave.

Erza- Damnâ€¦. That blast affected me more than I thought. I need to lay down.

Itachi- I'm getting you a medic.

Erza- Noâ€¦there are those who are more wounded than I.

Itachi- As you wish just take it easy if you don't mind Erza.

Erza- I will hehe don't worry.

After several days of taking care of the wounded and everyone explaining their motives things began to simmer down. Soon they began to repair damage to the Seireitei and preparing to for whatever the future was going to bring. The next day Commander Yamamoto met with Erza, Itachi, and Inuyasha in his office with a very important matter at hand_**. **_

Yamamoto- You three are probably wondering why I gathered you here today. You three have displayed great power and ability. As well as strong loyalty to what you think is right and great skill in tactics and leadership skills in your missions. Since the Central 46 is no more I am the sole authority in the Soul Society, therefore I am promoting the three of you to Captains of your respective Divisions.

Inuyasha- Sure thing Commander

Erza- Waitâ€|you're accepting?!

Inuyasha- Why the Hell not, we need to be at full power and that means having 13 Captains.

Itachi- Inuyasha's right we need to get back to full power and train for the upcoming war.

Erza- Right on then, I accept as well. I'm surprise in you Inuyasha you're maturing.

Inuyasha- I'm always mature.

Yamamoto- I know you have Bankai Inuyasha. What about you two?

Itachi- Yes Commander.

Erza- Ay Sir.

Yamamoto- Excellent normally I'd like to see them but seeing as Aizen may have spies around here we'll just skip that part. You start immediately. I have your Captain Hiyoris over there ready to go.

Inuyasha- Thanks

Yamamoto- Good dismissed Captains Uchiha, Scarlett, andâ€|.do you have a last name Inuyahsa?

Inuyasha- Not reallyâ€|thoughâ€|..I think I will take my father's name. Taisho. I will be Captain Inuyasha Taisho.

Yamamoto- Very well then. Dismissed Captains Uchiha, Scarlett, and Taisho.

Inuyasha/Itachi/Erza- Yes Sir!

Yamamoto- _Captain Taishoâ€|of the 3__rd__ Division. Hopefully he's as good as the last Captain Taisho._

Inuyasha- Wow this thing fits perfectlyâ€|how did he know our sizes?

Erza- That is a good question maybe the size of our uniforms can dictate how large these would be and he went from there.

Itachi- Well we have new duties and tons of responsibilities now. Inuyasha you're going to have to think before you act now. No more being hot headed and rushing into situations without thinking

Inuyasha- I know that. I have an entire squad looking up to me for advice, guidance, and leadership. I have to be just, fair, and honorable. I have to bring dignity and honor back to a Division that was soiled by my predecessor.

Erza-â€|um yeah. That's true for all of us. Well said Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- Thanks. Plus if Mayuri can be a Captain then anybody can, that guy's insane.

Erza- Good point.

Itachi- Well let's get to work.

****Walking into the 3****rd**** Division Inuyasha prepared to address his new subordinates. He felt have the weight of the world on his shoulders. He was going have to be a leader to dozens of soldiers and guide them into the new era of the 3****rd**** Division.****

Inuyasha- Hey Lieutenant Izuru gather the Squad into the courtyard I'm going to address them.

Kira-â€|..you're wearing a Captain Haori. Are you the new Captain?

Inuyasha-â€|wait. Yamamoto didn't tell you? I mean yeah he just asked me but still should tell you as a heads up.

Kira- No sir he did not.

Inuyasha-â€|..you'd think the Lieutenant would know this. I mean telling you should be up there right behind appointing the captain. So yeah go get them into the courtyard.

Kira- Yes Captain Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- Taisho.

Kira- Pardon sir?

Inuyasha- its Captain Taisho. It was my father's name so I'm using it as a surname now.

Kira- Understood Captain Taisho.

Inuyasha- Alright for those who don't know me, which shouldn't be anyone as I've been your 3rd Seat for almost two decades I'm your new

captain, Inuyasha Taisho. We will all begin a new journey into the future and become a closer and stronger squad. We will now train to be better at tactics, tracking, and combat. We will become closer together and restore the honor of the 3rd Division of the 13 Gotei. The new future for this division will be bright and full of life. By being strong and having a bond we can become a division that moves and works together. I now ask you all a simple question. Do you have someone to protect? I have someone to protect. And that someone is all of you as your Captain it is my duty to protect you, and it is your duty to protect each other and the sanctity of this division. What say you?

3rd Division- WE ARE THE 3RD DIVISION OF THE 13 GOTEI! WE WILL PROTECT EACH OTHER, THE DIVISION, AND THE SEIREITEI! NO MATTER WHAT COMES OUR WAY WE WILL PROTECT EACH OTHER, BRING HONOR TO THE 3RD DIVISION, OVERCOME ALL ODDS NO MATTER WHAT, AND UNDER YOUR LEADERSHIP CAPTAIN TAISHO WE WILL SUCCEED!

Inuyasha-Damn Straight!

65. Chapter 65

Arriving at the 9**th**** Division Itachi prepared to address everyone and take on the responsibility as Captain.**

Itachi- Hisagi!

Hisagi- Yes itacâ€|are you the new

Itachi- Yes I am. Gather the Division.

Hisagi- Yes sir. I'll have them ready in 2min.

Itachi- So as you many of you know or may not know I'm your new Captain. Today we embark on mission to rise from the ashes and renew the faith the Seireitei as in our Division. We are the law enforcers here in the Seireitei and we are the bringers of justice. We have to be firm, diligent, sharp, and honorable. Will you join me in this mission?

9th Division- Yes Captain!

Itachi-Dismissed!

Hisagi- That was a moving speech Captain. So how does it feel now?

Itachi- Feels tiring already, Hisagi. Though I'm ready to step up and bring new order to the Division. It's going to be a long journey, but I'm ready for the task. We'll be having new daily training exercises that will have target practices with shuriken, stars, and kunai knives. We'll also do survival training and hardcore combat training. Basically get everyone strong enough to where they can fight a powerful Shikai barehanded with a few Kido spells. We have to be strong and elite. We can't be the police force and have over Divisions be stronger than us 11 Division excluded since their more like the military's military. We are the 9th Division of the future.

Hisagi- I will do my best to be your right hand and help you in every way I can Captain Uchiha.

Itachi- Thank you Hisagi. You will be a great help. So how's your Bankai coming along?

Hisagi-â€|I don't have a Bankaiâ€|..

Itachi- Sure you don't. **smiling knowing well he was on the way to achieving the release.**

Walking into the courtyard Erza was ready to address her Division and bestow upon them knowledge, confidence, and a drive to increase overall as she went on to be their new leader_**._

Erza- Good Morning everyone, I hope you all slept well and ready for a new day and beginning in the 5th Division. I have been appointed your new captain. You will address me as Captain or Captain Scarlett. I am here to guide and protect you on this new path we are being put through. I will support you on your journey and give advice on matters that may stagger you. I am your captain and will be here for you always!

5th Division- Sir yes sir! We are with you 100% Captain Scarlett sir!

Erza- Damn good. Well back to work let's get this place cleaned up and ready to resume duties. You there I don't recognize you, state your name?

Kai-I am new to the 5th Division Kai Kazumo. Nice to meet you Captain Scarlet.

Erza-Likewise glad to have you apart of the Division. What are your skills?

Kai- I excel at Kido, Zangutsu, and Hakudo. My Shunpo is only at an expert level but I'm working on it and train to increase my abilities.

Erza- Come at meâ€|.

Kai- I beg your pardon?

Erza- Come at me with all you got.

Kai- Yes Captain. **Drawing his blade he dashed towards Erza and let loose a fury of strong jabs and slashes.**

Erza- he's strongâ€|.good. Let's see how he handles this. Hado #33!

Kai- Bakudo #81 Danku!

Erza- _Holy Hellâ€|..he's a master of Kidoâ€|.I like_

Kai- Flash Raito! **The blade began to transform into a katana with a blue light outlined on the edges. Swinging it down unleashed a powerful wave of indigo light**_**._

****Narrowly dodging Erza was impressed**.**

Erza-â€|.hmm power of light. Interesting quite the power you got there.

Kai- Thank you captain. Kurenjinguu~Ä"bu! ****A focused wave of light propelled from the blade and made a beeline for Erza.****

Erza- this is more concentrated and powerful! Shield Titania!
****Activating her Shikai she took the blast full force**.** My my making me release Shikai is quite the accomplishment.

Kai- Thank you Captain.

Erza- That will be all for todayâ€|from hence forth you will be the 3rd Seat of the 5th Division.

Kai- Yes Sir! Thank you Sir.

Erza- Now get back to workâ€|.for the time being you will be in charge of the Lieutenant's duties, until Momo gets back to full health.

Kai- Understood Captain.

66. Chapter 66

****In the Kuchiki house Byakuya was just arriving at the residence when he heard a small rustle behind him**.**

Byakuya- Who goes there?!

Inuyasha- Relax there Byakuyaâ€|..how's it going?

Byakuya-Whyâ€|.why are you here at my house?

Inuyasha- I'm here for the partyâ€|

Byakuya-â€|.the hell are you talking about?

Inuyasha- Yeah the party and get together of all the male captains..

Byakuya- â€|.I know not of such a party.

Shunsui- Yeah I sent out invitations at the last minute. ****Appearing behind Byakuya with a smile on his face much to the annoyance of Byakuya.****

Byakuya-..when didâ€|.why areâ€|.are you serious?

Ukitake- He's very serious. I told him it was a bad Idea and that' you'd be pissed.

Byakuya- You're damn right I'm pissed.

Zaraki- Oh come on don't be like that learn to lighten up.

Toshiro- He's right we should start learning more about one another a

gathering is a great way to do so.

Sajin- Hello Captain Kuchiki, I brought some sake and pasta.

Itachi- You made pastaâ€¦.nice it'll go great with rolls and salad I brought.

Byakuya-â€¦..you're all seriousâ€¦.fine come in. Where's the Commander and Mayuri?

Shunsui-â€¦if they showed up Hell would freeze 20x over.

Byakuya- I suppose you're right on that one.

Inuyasha- Alright let's get this party started. I'll start making desserts and Itachi you prep the table.

Itachi- Got it.

****After a while everyone began to get settled and they began to converse about themselves and their lives.****

Ukitake- So Inuyasha, Itachi, how were your lives in the past?

Itachi-Well I used to be a shinobi of the Village Hidden in the Leaves. I was Jonin Ninja which are the elites and eventually I became a member Anbu which answered directly to the village leader the Hokage.

Shunsui- Sounds like quite a life.

Itachi-Eventually the 3rd Hokage ordered me to stop a coupe as I informed to him how my clan was planning on rebelling against the entire village. I was ordered to take them out and I did with help from one other member.

Toshiro-â€¦damn. Why would your clan do that?

Itachi-The Uchiha Clan was one of the founding clans of the village and believed they were wronged as they were pushed and isolated to one part of the village. Doing the mission was extremely difficult as the Uchiha Clan was very powerful in the shinobi arts and we possessed a powerful bloodline trait or Kekkei Genkai known as the Sharingan located in the eyes.

Zaraki- I guess that answers why your eyes look like that. What power do they hold?

Itachi- The power to perceive, copy, and predict motion, along with the power to cast illusions and see through illusions

Sajin- Are you telling me you can see through illusionsâ€¦.like Aizen's illusions?

Itachi- Yesâ€¦.of course with him he covered tracks very well so there was never any evidence that he ever did anything.

Byakuya-â€¦.trueâ€¦so how did you end up here?

Itachi- Well after killing off my clan I joined a group called the Akatsuki and became a rouge. Eventually I was killed by my little brotherâ€|the only person I let live that night. I couldn't bring myself to kill him. Eventually I came back due to the 4th great Ninja War and afterwards I made the journey to the afterlife.

Toshiro-â€|what do you mean came back?

Itachi- The 2nd Hokage the master of the 3rd invented a jutsu called The Edo Tensei. It was able to bring back the soul of a dead individual and use a living sacrifice to act as a body transforming that body into the one who was summoned and basically being an undead version of yourself. Also unkillable besides the caster deactivating the jutsu or someone sealing you away.

Sajin- Why the hell would he create such a thing?

Itachi- So youths wouldn't have to fight in wars as he and his brother the 1st Hokage had to go through. Don't worry soon afterwards it was made a Forbidden Jutsu. He was quite powerful he also invented the Hiroshin similar to Shunpo but with far greater speed and needed a seal to teleport to.

Shunsui- Quite the interesting world you lived in. What of you Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- I was a half Yokai in my world. My father was The Great Dog Yokai and my mother a human. Growing up I was bullied and hated by everyone in the village I lived in due to being half Yokai. Life was rough but my mom made it bearable. It got harder after she died but I continued to make it through. Eventually I found some friends and began a journey to find The Sacred Jewel to become a full Yokai. On the way there I went to my father's grave and that's where I got Tetsusaiga. It was forged from his fang and made into a blade.

Zaraki- That's freaking awesome, your old man sounds like quite the warrior.

Inuyasha- He was or so I've heard. He had 3 blades Tenseiga the Sword of Heaven, Tetsusaiga the Sword of Earth, and So'Unga the Sword of Hell. With one swing Tenseiga resurrects 100 lives, Tetsusaiga takes 100 lives, and So'Unga raises 100 demons from Hell. Tenseiga can also heal people and only cut the dead not the livingâ€|.guess it would make a decent Zanpakuto.

Shunsui- _Tenseigaâ€|I know that name_.

Ukitake- Quite powerful weapons for one person to wield at once.

Inuyasha- Yeah he died the day I was born. That's when he named me. So'Unga eventually ended up in Hell and Tensaiga belongs to my brother.

**Hope everyone is enjoying the story. I'd love to hear any and all criticism so review away.**

67. Chapter 67

Sajin- You've had quite the life. How did you get through all the hatred and ridicule?

Inuyasha- I kept my head up and had my mother's word in my heart on how I had to make my future and not let anything stop me from accomplishing my goals.

Sajin- You had a wise and caring mother.

Inuyasha- Thank you Captain Komamura.

Shunsui- Hmm so what do you all think is the best way to deal with Aizen?

Zaraki- We find his hideout and slaughter him and his lackeys.

Itachi- We have to be smart about this. Going in Zanpakuto blazing will only get people killed and injured and with Aizen's intellect it makes it all the more difficult.

Inuyasha- Why not just send in a team to find his base and scout the area?

Ukitake- That could work but still too risky and it would have to be Captains.

Byakuya- Itachi, Inuyasha, and I could get in and get out unnoticed.

Shunsui- Still can't have that happening. We have to find a way to fully neutralize Aizen's powers, Itachi's abilities can only get us so far. Who knows maybe Aizen found a way to counter.

Itachi- He's right. Certain levels of illusions can be harder to see through. Plus who knows what his Bankai is.

Toshiro- Patience is going to have to be the greatest weapon we have at the moment.

Ukitake- Correct we'll figure it out soon. For now let's and enjoy the night.

Captains- HERE HERE! **Grabbing their mugs they cheered and took a mouthful of sake.**

Elsewhere at the 2**nd**** Division Barracks Captain Soifon had visitors**.

Soi Fon-â€|.the hell is here at this ungodly hour? **Opening her door she found two of her fellow lady captains standing with smiles on their faces.**

Unohana-Good evening Soi Fon may we come in?

Soifon- What's with the food?

Erza-Thought we could have a small get together being that the other captains are having one at Byakuya's residence.

Soi Fon-Howâ€|.how the hell did they get him to agree to that?

Unohana- You know how convincing Shunsui can be at times.

Soi Fon-You have a point. Fine come on in, I'll make some steaks.

****Setting the table and making small talk they eventually sat down to eat and converse**.**

Soi Fon- So Erza how's becoming a Captain going for you so far?

Erza- Quite alright, I'm getting to know more of the squad and trying to redeem the good name of the 5th Division. My new 3rd seat is helping out while Momo is healing. How is she doing by the way Captain Unohana?

Unohana- Not wellâ€|.physically she's doing better but mentally she has a long way to go. Aizen really did a number on the girl. Such a shame.

Soi Fon- It is to betray your own kind to join a bunch of filthy hollows. We will put an end to him and make him and his followers pay.

Erza- Enough talk about that snake, how's life going for you Soifon?

Soi Fon- It's been ok. Just trying to get my Division stronger.

Unohana- Same here. I'm introducing new methods of healing and ways to fight as means of defense in war areas.

Soifon- Sounds awesome. Good to have them be able to fight if they have to transport patients.

Unohana- Erza, if you don't mind my asking how was your life previously? It's not often we meet people who actually remember.

Erza- I was a wizard of Fairy Tail. In my world wizard guilds were bases of operations for wizards to perform jobs of all kinds. You would fix town issues, rescue people, stop feuds, and other types of objectives. My guild was one of the best and it was a family. My closest friends were a Celestial Wizard named Lucy, an ice wizard named Gray who was also a Demon Slayer, and Dragon Slayer named Natsu who used fire magic.

Soifon-â€|.wait dragons existed in your world?

Erza- Yes, Natsu was raised by King of the Fire Dragons, Igneel. One of the benefits of being a slayer type wizard is that you eat your element. So blasting him with fire will only make him stronger. It would be interesting to see him fight the Commander.

Unohana- Seemed like quite the life.

Erza- It wasâ€¦got rough towards the end. Our guild went to war with The Spriggen 12 and their leader the Black Mage, Zeref.

Soifon-Sounds like it was bloody.

Erza-It wasâ€¦many lives were lost and innocents hurt. If not for other guilds helping and The Four Gods of Ishgar intervening we would have lost. I died saving my friends from Zeref and told them not to let my death be in vain. I know Natsu probably unleashed a fury that could be felt for miles. How I wish I could've seen him thrash his brother about.

Unohana-Wait this Zeref was his brother?

Erza- Yes we found that out in the war. However, Zeref was not family, Fairy Tail was his real family.

Soifon- What type of magic did you possess?

Erza- Requip magic to use different armors. Some of which are part of my Zanpakuto. There were many types of magic in my world. There were even forbidden spells and ones you should only use once mastered, such as Law Magic.

Unohana- Law?

Erza- It's magic that attacks only the enemy and leaves all allies safe. Say if I were able to access it now it would be something like Gotei Law. It would defeat our enemies if strong enough and leave us unharmed. However, if used prematurely it harms the caster. There are also barrier spells for protection.

Soifon- Sounds like something that pushes for perfection. Is that how you came up with that barrier that protected us from the Gillian?

Erza-That's with any ability the more you know of it the better the execution. And yes it is, modeled after Fairy Sphere which if strong enough can put you in suspended animation. So Captain Unohana..is there a man in your life?

Unohana- Oh no I don't really have the time.

Soifon- Oh come on there has to be somebody you're interested in.

Unohana- Not really, there was a time long ago when I might have been interested in someone, but for now I'm just going with the flow of life.

Erza- I hear that.

Soifon- There's got to be someone you have interest in Erza.

Erza- I do have someone yes.

Soifon- Do tell.

Erza- Lieutenant Captain Renji

Unohana- My my that's a surprise.

Erza- Yes I know. I find him charming in his own unique way.

Soifon-That's good you find someone charming, you should ask him out sometimes.

Unohana- Maybe dinner and a nightly stroll.

Erza- We have gone on several dates. All which have been nice and we've grown closer. Of course Inuyasha and Itachi look out for me and have made threats to cause him great harm if he were to ever break my heart.

Soi Fon- Good friends.

Erza- They are great friends even though they can be a little over protective.

Unohana- It's good to have someone who will watch your back like that. It's how we're all going to have to be now that we've been betrayed. It's good for us to get to know each other more and have more conversations.

Soi Fon- Quite right.

Erza- It's getting late we should probably call it a night. Tomorrow is going to be the start of our next objective.

Unohana- True, goodnight to the two of you.

Soifon- Night.

Erza- Night my fellow captains.

68. Chapter 68

****A meeting of the Captains was taking place on what moves should be taken next in the war against Aizen**_**._**_**

Yamamoto- Karakura Town seems to be a focal point in Aizen's plans. We do not know what those fully are yet but we should prepare for the worst and start making preparations for an all-out war.

Zaraki- I say we find his base in Hueco Mundo and slaughter him and his men!

Itachi- That will not work as he and his men will have a home field advantage and with his abilities it will make it all the harder.

Ukitake- Itachi is right, we have to play this smart. I say we send a team to Karakura time to keep an eye on things and have first responders if anything happens.

Shunsui- That's a good idea, the main question is who we send.

Erza- Possibly a couple of Vice-Captains, seated officers, and one Captain to keep them all in line and to have a strong force there just in case.

Inuyasha- Sounds good to me.

Yamamoto- Thank you for volunteering Captain Taisho.

Inuyasha-â€|um You're welcome.

Byakuya- Who would we be sending exactly?

Yamamoto- I thought ahead and sent for a couple of applicants I believe could handle this job. Enter!

****The doors opened revealing Rukia, Rangiku, Yumichika, Ikkaku, and Renji standing at the ready**_**._**_**

Inuyasha- I see. So these are the ones I'm leading on this mission. Hope you're all ready for whatever may come.

Renji- Hell yeah we're ready.

Ikakku-â€|..if you don't mind can I ask what will be our cover?

Yamamoto- You'll be joining Ichigo Kurosaki in school.

Yumachika-â€|Won't you stand out with your ears Captain Taishoâ€|.no offense.

Inuyasha-No they won't my Gigai doesn't include them and my hair will be black. Basically my human form.

Rukia- You have a human form?

Inuyasha- I turn human every new moonâ€|or did when I was alive. But we'll talk about that later. Time to get ready for a fight.

Yamamoto- It's time to see what we're all made of now go! We here will begin to train and prepare for war.

Inuyasha-Alright team move out!

****Relaxing at his home Ichigo was wondering what was going to happen with the war with Aizen and if his family and friends were in any potential danger. Suddenly he heard a voice at the window****

Rukia- Hello there Ichigo, how's it going?

Ichigo- The hell are you doing here?

Renji- We're here to help you in case Aizen's men invade the city.

Ichigo-The hell did you come fromâ€¦|..why are you in my houseâ€¦|.eating my food.

Ikkaku- This place is weirdâ€¦|what kind of place doesn't let anyone carry a sword?!

Yumichika-This place needs more artâ€¦|so it can be beautiful.

Ichigo- You even try to decorate my room and I'll kill you where you stand.

Rangiku- Such a grouch aren't you.

Inuyasha- Enough! This is no time for foolishness.

Ichigo-â€¦|.who the hell are you?...waitâ€¦|..Inuyasha?

Inuyasha- That's Captain Taisho to you.

Ichigo-â€¦|..your hair is black and your ears are normal.

Inuyasha- It's my Gigai, it's in the form of my human self.

Rangiku- So this is your houseâ€¦|.seems like a lovely place for us to stay.

Ichigo-WHAT! You're all not staying here!

Rangiku-If you insist. **She began to unbutton her shirt slowly with a seductive smile**

Ichigo-Stripping is not going to change my mind.

Rukia- Looks like you all will have to find a place to stay. I'm moving back into the closet.

Inuyasha- Guess we'll all need places to stay. I call dibs on going to Chad.

Renji- Damn I was gonna do that.

Inuyasha-Snooze you lose.

Yumichika- Hmm guess we better go and try to find a place.

Ikkaku- Aye.

Inuyasha- Ichigoâ€¦|.I'd like to talk with you. Let's go for a walk.

Ichigo- Sure thing.

69. Chapter 69

Ichigo- So what you wanna talk about?

Inuyasha- The war with Aizen is coming. I need to know if you're ready to fight a battle that could have potential

casualties.

Ichigo- I'll do whatever it takes to keep my family and friends safe.

Inuyasha- I know that, but war can change a man. Are you ready for that potential change? Not only that you have to be ruthless, the enemy will try to use whatever they can to take you down. You have drive and resolve, but are you willing to do whatever it takes to win. Sometimes they may try and use the face of your loved ones, or try to manipulate you by using emotions but you have to fight through that.

Ichigo- You're worried I may care too much and Aizen may try to use that. Don't worry I'll give it all I've got.

Inuyasha- You'll have to give even more than that. Aizen is one cunning son of a bitch and deceptive as all hell. If you get a chance to hurt his army hard you better take it.

Ichigo- Right basically don't miss any golden opportunities.

Inuyasha- Damn straight.

Ichigo- Don't worry if I have the chance to end it earlier I'll do whatever it takes. This is my city and home and it's my job to protect it. I can't let Aizen get to me in any way that could jeopardize my resolve it's my greatest power.

Inuyasha- Good. I'll also have a couple of "we have company."

Stranger-Why hello there Ichigo.

Ichigo-Hey...I know you from school. Your name Shinji right?

Shinji- Yes it is.

Inuyasha- What being are you? Are you one of Aizen's men? **Staring at the man Inuyasha noticed the mention of Aizen's name made him twitch**

Shinji- Hell no. I come to have a conversation with Ichigo.

Ichigo- Alright then talk.

Shinji- I'd like it to be a private conversation.

Ichigo- Like hell!

Inuyasha- Ichigo calm down obviously he wants to talk to you about something important and doesn't want me to intrude.

Ichigo- How do you know you can be trusted?

Shinji- You don't know that entirely do you.

Ichigo- Wipe that smirk off your face!

Inuyasha- Like I said before calm down.

Ichigo- Damn you aren't you at least suspicious of this guy?!
Grabbing Inuyasha by the collar he jerked him closer only to realize his mistake.

Inuyasha- I hope you know how to use your sword with your left hand because you're about to lose the right one.

Shinji- Gentlemen at ease I just want to talk.

Inuyasha- Fineâ€¦.see you guys around.

Ichigo- Waitâ€¦you're just gonna leave like that. **Pulling Inuyasha closer to whisper**

Inuyasha-Yes, we might be able to learn something. Don't worry I'll still be able to sense youâ€¦.might wanna lose your body for a while.

Ichigo- Gotcha. I'll take care of this guy. **Shifting into his Shinigami form with the Mod Soul pilll Ichigo went towards Shinji.**

Inuyasha- Sure thing. **Grabbing Ichigo's body he headed off**.

Kon- The hell are you doing?

Inuyasha- Taking you away from this fight that's about to happen.

Kon- You can let me go now. I can find my own way home

Inuyasha- Fine whatever.

Back with Shinji Ichigo was figuring out the intentions of the strange man.

Ichigo- So you wanted to talk.

Shinji- Yes I did. Who's side are you on in the upcoming battle?

Ichigo- The side that keeps my family and friends safe.

Shinji- Interesting. So you only care about your loved ones well being.

Ichigo- Doesn't everyone?

Shinji- I wonder if your strong enough to fight in this war. Let the fun begin. **Drawing his blade he charged at Ichigo and they began to clash**

Ichigo- Pretty fast I see.

Shinji- You've got some speed as well. How's your strength!

Ichigo- Better than yours! Entering a blade lock he shoved Shinji

20yds away and aimed to impale his shoulder.

Shinji- Shit! You almost got me.

Ichigo- You seem to know your way around a blade. You some kind of solider or something?

Shinji- You'll have to find out. **Putting his hand to his face he activated his hollow mask.**

Ichigo- The hell? You have Hollow abilities?

Shinji- Yes I do. Just as you do Ichigo.

Ichigo- How do you know about that?

Shinji-I can sense it inside of you. I'm not the only one with this ability my comrades have it as well. We call ourselves the Visored.

Ichigo-What do you want with me?

Shinji- We want you to join us, Ichigo. We can make you stronger and control that Hollow that resides within you.

Ichigo- I don't know if I can trust you. So the answer is no.

Shinji- Suit yourselfâ€¦but you will come to us. Unless you want to hurt the others around you. I bid thee farewellâ€¦Ichiâ€¦the hell was that?

Ichigo- Powerful reitsu that's whatâ€¦..I'm checking this out. Later Shinji.

70. Chapter 70

Grand Fisher- Hello there Ichigo Kurosaki.

Kon- I beg your pardon?

Grand Fisher what's wrong you act like you don't recognize me.

Kon- I know who you are but I'm not Ichigo.

Grand Fisher- Oh really, you surely look like him. Now change into a Shinigami so we can fight.

Kon- My good hollow I'm not Ichigo so I'm going to go home now.

Grand Fisher- Silence! I want a fight and you're going to give it to me. I've transformed into an Arrancar now which means I know have a Zanpakuto.

Kon- Screw this I'm out!

**Running Kon did his best to evade the newly made Arrancar. Despite his great leg power he couldn't get away from the enormous

beast**.

Grand Fisher- Come back Ichigo and face me like a man!

Kon- I'm not Ichigo are you deaf?!

Grand Fisher- Now I got you! **Reaching down to pick Kon up his hand was suddenly deflected by a small flying object creating a barrier around Kon.**

Isshin- Do believe I told you to keep that on you at all times.

Kon- The fricking frack? How's this possible?

Grand Fisher- And you in the hell are you?

Isshin- My name is Isshin Kurosaki. I am Ichigo's father, sorry he couldn't be here I hope I'm an acceptable substitute.

Grand Fisher- Father?! So he's of pure blood then. I'm not so mad that I've lost to him now.

Kon- Pure bloodâ€¦the hell is he talking about. Ichigo's mom is a human and apparently his dad is a Shinigami so doesn't that make him half blood_.

Grand Fisher- Well since you're here I'll test my power on you. **Drawing his blade he reached up to the sky and extended past the clouds.**

Isshin- Wow. Guess I should give you a lesson. All Captain class Shinigami must control their reitsu when it comes to their Zanpakuto. Doing this controls the size of the blade so they don't swing around swords the size of 747s and skyscrapers.

Grand Fisher- You talk too much!

Isshin- Looks like the pot finally met the kettle.

Grand Fisher- Shut up and fight.

Isshin- Poor fool. Drawing his blade he cut the Arrancar on the draw and sheathed his blade once more.

Grand Fisher- Impossible. Ripping down the middle he fell and vanished into the air.

Isshin- Such a stupid creature.

Urahara- My my been a long time since I've seen you like this.

Isshin- Yeah it has hasn't it.

Urahara- So how does it feel to be in this form?

Isshin- Feels good I supposed. Why are you being so fidgety?

Urahara- Just making sure you're not mad at me if you're not as

strong as you used to be.

Issshin- I wouldn't be mad if my powers did wither away after twenty years.

Urahara- So how does it feel to avenge your wife?

Issshin- Alright truth is I never really blamed that hollow for her death. I blame myself for lack of power and not being there for Masaki that night.

Urahara- I understand. So what now?

Issshin- Guess I'll go home and back to my life. Seems like Ichigo is dealing with the Visored. Shinigami that have gained hollow powers.

Urahara- Yes he is. So will you fight in the war?

Issshin- Only if need be. I'm sure the Gotei 13 can handle it.

Urahara- Your son is on his way do you want him to see you this way?

Issshin- No it'll be too much to explain.

Inuyasha- Can't be all that hard.

Issshin- The hell? **Turning he saw the white haired Captain Taisho standing in the shadows.**

Urahara- I hope you don't spill the beans about this, Inuyasha.

Inuyasha- Don't worry I won't. After-all didn't tell him the truth about his mother either, since that's your job Isshin.

Issshin- You know that Maskiâ€|.was Quincy?

Inuyasha- Yep met her a couple of years ago with Erza and Itachi, the Captains of Divisions 5&9

Issshin- I see. Well I better get going he's almost here. **Dashing away with Shunpo he made a hasty escape.**

Urahara- I'll take my leave as well. Have a goodnight and tell nobody about this.

Inuyasha- Later. **Bidding farewell to Urahara he felt Ichigo get closer**.

Ichigo-The hell is going on around here?

Inuyasha- Don't know, I just got here myself. I felt a powerful presence and wanted a closer look. Whomever it was disappeared.

Ichigo- Damn, what the hell is going on in this city?!

Inuyasha-Trouble that's what.

71. Chapter 71

****Days went by with Ichigo and his friends training preparing for an attack and watching out the Visored. Inuyasha's team were on constant alert for any Arrancar that might appear. After 2 weeks there was a presence felt by all.****

Ichigo- The hell?

Renji- Damn! Arrancar are here.

Ikkaku- Finally some action!

Yumichika- Hopefully it's some beautiful action.

Rangiku- We'll need to split up.

Inuyasha- Definitely, Renji you go towards Urahara's shop. Ikkaku and Yumichika towards Keiko's place, Rangiku and I will head forward. Ichigo and Rukia will probably intercept the one near them.

Renji/Ikkaku/Yumichika/Rangiku- Yes Sir!

Shawlong- Hmm looks like I found a Shinigami Captain.

Inuyasha- Yes, yes you have.

Shawlong- Well it's time for you to die then. ****Raising his hand he fired a Cero but to no avail.****

Inuyasha- If that's all you can do then I'm not wasting my time. Iron Reaver Soul Stealer!

Shawlong- Well! shit. ****Falling to the ground the Arrancar died quickly. ****

Rangiku- So quick. Hmm? And you are?

Nakeem- I'm Nakeem Grindina the 14th Arrancar and your executioner.

Rangiku- Well then guess I have to kill you.

Nakeem- Ha! I'd love to see you try. ****Launching forward he swung hard with his left arm and leave a crippling blow on Rangiku only for her to dodge at the last moment**.**

Rangiku- That was close. I have to stay on my toes.

Nakeem- Let's see how you can handle me going a little harder on you!

Rangiku- Enough talk and show me what you got!

****Engaging the two came to blows in a harsh and bloodthirsty way.**

Soon they locked blades with Rangiku being on the defensive.**

Rangiku- Damn he's so powerful.

Nakeem- Such a shame I thought a Lieutenant would have more power than this.

Rangiku- Growl Haineko! **Releasing her Shikai she sent ash around the Arrancar to lacerate him to death**.

Nakeem- Wow. That was weak. Let me try. Snarl Rodando oso! **Exploding the Arrancar grew muscles, claws, and teeth**. It's been a while since I've had to do this.

Rangiku- This isn't good. Asshusuwaipu!

Nakeem- So pathetic Lieutenant. Oso pardo Cero! **Glowing in full body he released a giant Cero in the form of a bear. The blast hit Rangiku directly**.

Rangiku- Shit. This isn't good.

Inuyasha- Hey Rangiku.

Nakeem- Hmm?

Rangiku- Yes Captain Taisho.

Inuyasha- You're clear to release the limiter.

Rangiku- Oh fuck the hell yes. Limit Release! Suddenly her reitsu increased fivefold.

Nakeem- What sorcery is this?

Rangiku- All Shinigami Lieutenant level and higher must wear a limiter on their power to prevent them from influencing The Land of the Living. This is my true power. Haineko dansu! **Summoning a hoard of cats she buried the Arrancar in ash then ripped him to shreds**.

Nakeem- NOOO! I've failed you Lord Aizen!

Rangiku- Damn straight you did.

72. Chapter 72

On the other side of the town Ichigo dealt with one of the Arrancars and defeated when suddenly they felt a strong presence.

Grimmjow- Well look what we have hear a couple of Shinigami.

Rukia- Who are you?

Grimmjow- I'm Grimmjow one of Aizen's Espada. I'm Espada #6 Grimmjow Jaegerjaquez Arrancar #12.

Rukia- I'm a member of the Gotei 13 member of the 13th Division Rukia Ku. **Suddenly Grimmjow's fist of inside of her stomach and she coughing up blood**

Grimmjow- Damn what a weakling!

Ichigo- RUKIA! **Dashing with great rage he swung at Grimmjow to get Rukia to safety**. You're going to pay for that bastard!

Rukia- Ichigo I'll be fine kill that bastard.

Grimmjow- Come at me bitch!

The two warriors charged at one another and began the battle. Grimmjow sent a swift kick to Ichigo's gut, then a punch to his face sending him flying into a building.

Grimmjow- Wow you're pathetic, I expected more from the likes of you. Let's see how you deal with this. Raising his hand he launched a Cero of incredible power nearly killing Ichigo. **Dust rose and Grimmjow was expecting a dead Shinigami, instead it was Ichigo in Bankai.**

Ichigo- It's time for you to die arrancar. **Getting behind Grimmjow he swung down to cut him only to have him catch Tensa Zangetsu.**

Grimmjow-â€|..Damnâ€|you're slow. Let me show you how to fight

Unleashing a fury of attacks he hit Ichigo 200 times in under 20 seconds and sent him flying to the pavement at Mach speed.

Grimmjow- So pathetic, and you call yourself this city's protector but you're just a weak excuse of a Shinigami who can't even fight me even in Bankai.

Ichigo- Shut up! Getsuga Tenshou! **Unleashing the black ray of reitsu towards Grimmjow, Ichigo gave all his might into the attack.**

Grimmjow- That was niceâ€|may I have another.

Ichigo-â€|..shit.

Grimmjow- Goodbye Shinigaâ€| **Suddenly Grimmjow was on the ground.**

Inuyasha- Ichigoâ€|the hell you playing around for.

Grimmjow- You'll pay for that. **Launching a Cero of purple color he sent it at the Captain with great speed only for him to slap it away with minimal effort.**

Ichigo-â€|damn he's strong

Inuyasha- Is that all you gotâ€|..what's your name again?

Grimmjow- It's Grimmjow I'm the 6th Espada in Aizen's army.

Inuyasha-â€|6thâ€|how many of you are there?

Grimmjow- Espadaâ€|.10 of usâ€|maybeâ€|ha-haâ€|arrancarâ€|.a Hell of a lot more than that

Inuyasha- I see. Thanks for the information now it's time for you to die.

Grimmjow- Wow you think you can actually kill me because you got a lucky shot! **Using Sonido he got to the left of Inuyasha and launched a Roundhouse Kick to his head only for it to be stopped.**

Inuyasha- Hmm bit of power you got.

Grimmjow- Let's see how you deal with my blade! **Unsheathing his Zanpakuto he brought it down hard on Inuyasha with him catching it.**

Inuyasha- Damn that actually stung a little.

Grimmjow- Heh you're bleeding, guess you're not as badass as you think you are.

Inuyasha- Hmm. So you think.

Grimmjow- Why is he smiling?

Inuyasha- Let's see how durable you are. **Pushing Grimmjow's sword away he launched an attack. Blades of Blood!**

Grimmjow- Shit! **Getting a direct hit he was sent flying away.**

Inuyasha- Guess you're not that durable, you're bleeding everywhere.

Grimmjow- _Kind of power does he have that he can attack with his own blood. We Espada have the ability to enhance a Cero with our blood, but not attack purely with our blood._

Tosen- Enough!

Inuyasha- Wondering how long you were going to stand in the shadows you traitorous bastard.

Tosen- I'm not here to fight. That will happen in the war. Let's go Grimmjow.

Grimmjow- Ehâ€|you're lucky he showed up to save you guys.

Tosen- Bitch please I'm saving your ass from Inuyasha. If he can block your attack like that with his bare hands what do you think will happen when he takes out his Zanpakuto?

Grimmjow-Whatever, farewell for now Ichigo Kurosaki. **Going into the Garganta they both returned to Hueco Mudo.**

Ichigo- Damn itâ€¦I barely fazed him with my attacks.

Inuyasha- That's why you have to train with those guys.

Ichigo- You can't be serious?

Inuyasha- I am serious. We need you at 100% to help deal with these Espada. If he's number 6 that means there are 5 or 6 stronger than him. Or however many there are. We've got to be ready for a blood bath.

Ichigo- You're rightâ€¦I've got to get stronger..Rukia and I could have beenâ€¦.wait RUKIA!

Inuyasha- Don't worry about her I took her to Orihime while you were fighting.

Ichigo-ohâ€¦umâ€¦.thanksâ€¦..

Inuyasha- No thanks needed it's my jobâ€¦.plus Byakuya would go crazy if his sister died. We better regroup and talk about what happened tonight.

Ichigo- Right let's get moving.

73. Chapter 73

After talking about what happened they all agreed to train and be more aware of the arrancar and their movements.. Meanwhile the Soul Society decided to send a member of the 4**th**** Division to help with an injuries received in battle**.

Inuyasha- So they sent you as backup?

Isane- You have a problem with that, Captain Taisho?

Inuyasha- No I don't Lieutenant, just surprised Unohana would allow it.

Isane- The Commander believed you needed a medic with some battle power as well.

Inuyasha- Coolâ€¦..be careful I don't want you getting hurt.

Isane-I'll be fine don't worry. Besides I know that you'll protect me no matter what.

Inuyasha- Damn straight I will. So what's going on in the Soul Society?

Isane- The entire 13 Gotei is training and preparing for all-out war. Many Captains are trying to strengthen their Divisions to the point where most are on level of a 5th seat to Lieutenant so we can have a stronger collaborative force.

Inuyasha- Good we need to be at our best. How's Kira doing with running the Division while I'm gone?

Isane- Doing well actually, he has them doing drills and pushing them hard. Making sure their will to protect is absolute. Wonder where he learned that from. **Smiling she looked into Inuyasha's eyes and leaned in to kiss him on the cheek.** You're a great Captain, Inuyasha.

Inuyasha-Thanks Isane

Walking towards around Ichigo eventually came upon a building that was radiating a large amount of reitsu.

Ichigo- So this is where you guys are held up. Place could use some drapes.

Shinji-Shut up Ichigo, you're not here to be the fashion police.

Kensei- So this is the little weakling you found Shinji?

Ichigo- I'm not weak.

Hyori- Then show us your hollow!

Ichigo- No! I don't want to hurt any of you.

Hyori- Please like you could hurt me. **Dashing towards Ichigo she drew her Zanpakuto and brought it down upon him. Only for Ichigo to block it with Zangetsu**.

Ichigo- You don't want to do this!

Hyori- I think I do! **Donning her mask she unleashed a fury of attacks.**

Ichigo- _Damn! I can barely defend against this power. So strong._

**Hichigo- Let me help you idiot**.

Ichigo- _No I've got this._

Hyori- You're distracted! Fight! **Cutting his left arm she felt a sudden burst of reitsu**

Ichigo- RRRRAAAWWRRRR! **His hollow mask had appeared and taken over his body in an instant he had his hand on Hyori's throat and launched her into a wall crushing your throat till blood began trickling out of her mouth and pouring from her nose, ears, and eyes**_**._

Shinji- Shit! **Rushing the entire Visored group leaped to get Ichigo off Hyori throwing him to the ground only for him recover and get back on his feet**.

Kensei- Damn he actually has power.

Ichigo- Rawr! **Swinging Zangetsu he released a Getsuga Tenshou**

Kensei- Hado #73!

Love-Damn that was a close one.

Lisa- He's coming for more.

Shinji- I'm finishing this. **Using Shunpo he got behind Ichigo and took off his mask with his Zanpakuto.**

Ichigo-â€|the hell happenedâ€|what's going on?

Lisa- You don't rememberâ€|..

Shinji- Your inner Hollow took over and nearly strangled Hyori over there.

Hachi- She's hurt gravelyâ€|she'll be out of commission for at least a day.

Ichigo- I'm sorryâ€|.now you know why I need to have this thing in check. Lucky it didn't activate Bankai.

Love-Damn straight.

Inuyasha- Nice place you got.

Kensei- The hell! **Launching a kick he attacked Inuyasha only to have it caught and swift jab to his jaw sending him flying**_**._**_

Love- This guy isâ€|..different.

Inuyasha- Ichigoâ€|you ok?

Ichigo- Yeah I'm fine.

Inuyasha- Okayâ€|I'm just checking. You guys better train him well.. And if I find out anything like you trying to brainwash him and go darksideâ€|.well I'll show you what a true monster is. **His reitsu began to flow out and his eyes turned red.**

Shinji-â€|..the hell is he.

Inuyasha- well see you guys around. **Vanishing he left them all in awe**.

Rose- Remind me to never piss that man off.

Visored- Agreed!

Shinji- So what's his story?

Ichigo- From what I know he's a Yokai. Well half and he's from another world and when he died he somehow ended up in Soul Society him, Itachi, and Erza. They are the captains of Divisions 9 and 5 now and Inuyasha of 3. He's strong as hell and excellent in battle. From what little I've seen that is. Oh and he killed 100 Gillian with one swing of his Zanpakuto.

Kensei- You lie!

Ichigo- No, no I don't. Also it was his Shikai and supposedly it isn't the strongest attack in his Shikai arsenal.

Shinji- Damn I'd like to see him go all out. Not against me of course.

Ichigo- Well I know that, if you did I'd suggest you get your head examined.

74. Chapter 74

Kisuke- So how's everything going in your training Chad?

Chad- Alrightâ€¦.but I was wondering if you could train me. I'd like to go up againstâ€¦..a Bankai.

Urahara- **Saying this brought a serious look on Kisuke's face.** My Bankai is not meant for training or lending power to others. Go to someone else.

Chad- But Mr. Urahara sir it can't be that bad.

Urahara- NO! I said it's too dangerous.

Inuyasha- Fine I'll train him.

Chad-..when did you get here?

Inuyasha- About ten minutes ago. I'll help your senses too, they're awful.

Chad- Alright let's get started. Will you use your Bankai?

Inuyasha-Hell no. Are you trying to get yourself killed?

Chad- I need to get stronger so I must fight a Bankai.

Inuyasha- My Bankai is extremely powerful and if you were to fight it you'd surely die. I'll fight you in my enhanced Shikai mode hopefully it'll suffice.

Chad- Fine that'll do.

Inuyasha- Let's begin then. Hope you're up to the challenge I won't go easy on you.

Chad- Good give me all you got.

While Chad began his training with Inuyasha, Rukia and Rangiku began their own training session. They began focusing on their Kido and Zanjutsu.

Rukia- Hado #31!

Rangiku- Hado #33!

Rukia- Almost got me with that one. **Dashing toward each other they

clashed blades and went forward with swift and strong moves.**

Rangiku- Nice moves let's see how you deal with this. **Throwing her Zanpakuto straight at Rukia's head she used Shunpo to vanish to her side to deliver a blow to the jaw**.

Rukia- Shit! **Bringing her blade up to block the blade and arm to block the punch she quickly turned to counter.**

Rangiku- Quick on your feet I see. It's a wonder you're not a Lieutenant.

Rukia- Thanksâ€|let's get serious

Rangiku- Growl Hainekeo!

Rukia- Dance Sode no Shirayuki!

75. Chapter 75

While everyone was training their bodies, Ichigo was training his mind in hopes of controlling his inner Hollow.

Ichigo- Where's Zangetsu?

**Hichigo-I'm Zangetsu**

Ichigo- The hell you are! Getsuga Tenshou!

**Hichigo- Nice move. But you don't know how to use it with skill.** Have you ever tried twirling your Zanpakuto by the string and launching out mini Getsugas?

Ichigo- â€|well noâ€| I

**Hichigo- You think it can only be used in a single way instead of many different ways. You're too simple minded Ichigo. If you were as creative as you are stubborn I highly doubt you'd use Bankai as much as you do. It's not how strong a technique is but how you use it that counts. Now don't get me wrong power does matter but if there is no control behind it's unruly and won't be as effective.**

Ichigo-â€|Thanks for the tipâ€|now where's Zangetsu?

**Hichigo-â€|I really hate repeating myselfâ€|I AM ZANGETSU!**

Ichigo- Screw you bastard! Bankai!

**Hichigo- Alright then so we're fighting for keeps. Bankai!**

Ichigo- When did you get that?

**Hichigo- When you got it of course**. **Dashing toward each other they clashed blades and took many swings and jabs at one another. Ichigo launched several attacks only to have them blocked. **Damn

you're pathetic. **Locking blades with Ichigo he began to smile**

Ichigo- Why are you smiling?

**Hichigo-Forgot to tell youâ€|never lock blades with me. Getsuga Tenshou**. **The blast went straight forward and sent Ichigo flying**._**Getsuga Tenshou always goes forward no matter what**_

Ichigo- Damn that stung. I've got to ge**â€| he began to gag as he had a blade in his stomach**

**Hichigo- Poor little Ichigoâ€|about to lose his body to me.**

Ichigo- Not today_**â€| **_**grabbing the blade he put all his might into his power and turned it black**_**. **_I'm never going to allow you to take over. This is my body and my power!

**Hichigo- Congratsâ€|.you winâ€|for now. But if I see an openingâ€|.I'll come backâ€|fear always comes back. **

76. Chapter 76

Ikkaku- Damnâ€|.it's boring out today.

Yumichika- Sure is. Wish there was a blood filled battle going on about now. With the color red painting it so.

Ikkaku-â€|..you're a bit much at times.

Yumichika- Me? Never

Ikkaku- You feel that.

Yumichika- Yeahâ€|trouble.

Lupi- You got that right.

Ikkaku- The hell he come from?!

Chad- There's trouble I have to help.

Inuyasha- No you're too tired.

Kisuke- Besidesâ€|.Iâ€|.will go.

Rangiku- You two alright.

Ikkaku- Yeah we're fine.

Luppi- As if it's time you all died. Strangle Trepadora

Yumichika- Such power. Look out

Soon they were all bound and being crushed by his power. Luppi began twirling them around and sending Ceros through the tentacles

Kisuke- Sing Benihime!

Luppi- The frick?

Kisuke- Quite a power you have there. This fight ends here Espada.

Grimmjow- So I've finally found you Ichigo.

Ichigo- Took you long enough. Bankai.

Grimmjow- That weak thing again. Bleh

Ichigo- How about this. **Donning his hollow mask he sent out a burst of power that caused the ground to quake in fear.**

Grimmjow- The frack is this?!

Charging at him Ichigo unleash a fury of Hell upon Grimmjow with slash after slash and blast after blast he gave it his all for 11 seconds.

Ichigo- Getsuga Tenshou! **Slashing it down upon Grimmjow he sent the Espada hurdling to the ground. He prepared for another attack when his mask broke**. Shit.

Grimmjow- Looks like its my turn to deliver the beating. How about a Cero!

Ichigo- This is bad.

Ichigo began to get tossed and beaten in an unbelievable manner. He tried with all his might to get back into the battle but to no avail.

Rukia- Dance Sode no Shirayuki.

Grimmjow- What the fu_**. **Frozen Grimmjow watched Rukia help Ichigo up**.

Ichigo- Thanks for the save.

Rukia- No problem. Lets get out of here

Grimmjow- You think that killed me! **Breaking out of the ice prison he unleashed his reitsu in an insane manner.** It's time I bathed in both your blood!

Shinji- You talk to much.

Grimmjow- You come to die as well.

Shinji- No! I came to party. **Releasing his mask he charged at Grimmjow bombarding him with Ceros and lacerations.**

Ichigo- _Such power, such control. I need to get that way if I expect to beat these guys._

Rukia- What's that? A Garganta!

Tosen- We have what we need Grimmjowâ€¦time to go.

Ichigo- What did you take?

Tosen- Not whatâ€¦.whomâ€¦.Orihime.

Ichigo- You bastards!

Tosen- Farewell.

****Regrouping they all discussed what has happened and how to go about. Ichigo was ready for bloodshed at the thought of Aizen hurting his beloved friend.****

Yamamoto- You all are to return to the Soul Society now so you can be properly debriefed about everything you've experienced.

Ichigo- What about Orihime?!

Yamamoto- What about her?

Ichigo- She was kidnapped!

Yamamoto- We have no idea if that's true. Aizen could've offered her something that she couldn't refuse. We can't take that risk.

Ichigo- But.

Yamamoto- This is Final! The rest of you are to return to the Soul Society or else.

Renji- Or else what?

Yamamoto- Or else theyâ€¦.will bring you by force.

****Standing behind them all was Captain Scarlett, Captain Kuchiki, Captain Uchiha, and Captain Zaraki**_**._**_**

Ikkaku-â€¦.well shit._ To send these four means the Commander is truly serious if we were to fight we'd surely die._

Erza-You're coming with us or I'll drag you all back kicking and screaming.

Ichigo- Damn you all! ****Grabbing Zangetsu he prepared to attack****

Itachi- If you try to attack, I'll kill you before you even move.

Inuyasha- He'll do it. I wouldn't test himâ€¦.he's in a bad mood.

Itachi- No I'm not you moron.

Rukia- Commander we have to

Byakuya- Enough Rukia!

Rukia- Understood brother.

Rangiku- We can't just leave that poor girl with Aizen.

Isane- She's right we have to rescue

Inuyasha- SILECNE! **Raising his reitsu he caused a small earthquake and even the other Captains to flinch besides Kenpachi he had a grin of excitement**_**._**_

Zaraki- Seems someone's getting angry wanna blow off some steam?!

Inuyasha- Shut your mouth or I'll obliterate you. We're going. We have orders to return and we must do just that.

Ichigo-â€|_his eyes flashed red again. His power is incredible.._

Isane- Understood Captain Taisho.

Rukia- I'm sorry Ichigo.

Inuyasha- Now everyone prepare to return, any who refuse answer to Tetsusaiga.

**Tetsusaiga- Leave me out of this.**

Inuyasha- Shut your mouth Tetsusaiga.

Ichigo- Thanks for everything. I know you guys have orders.

Renji- Don't worry we'll get Orihime back.

Ichigo- I know we will.

77. Chapter 77

Renji- Damn it all. Hate that we had to come back and not help Ichigo rescuing Orihime.

Erza- You all had orders and were wise to follow them.

Inuyasha- Yep, good old orders. Come back to Soul Society. Too bad your orders didn't say what to do once we got backâ€|I mean some nut could just leave againâ€|..and help certain friends of theirs.

Renjiâ€|.are youâ€|

Rukia- Renji I need help with somethingâ€|over there.

Renji- Um right sure thing

Erza-â€|.were you faking it back there?

Inuyasha- Whatever do you mean?

Zaraki- You sly bastard.

Inuyasha- Well guess I'll see you guys later.

Itachi- Not so fast. The Commander wants to meet with all the Captains immediately.

Inuyasha- Dammit all to Hell.

****Back at Urahara's place Ichigo was seeking his help with rescuing Orihime****

Ichigo- You have to help us. We need to rescue Orihime!

Urahara- It will be a dangerous journey Ichigo, are you prepared for it?

Ichigo- Yes, I am.

Chad- I'm coming to.

Ishida-As am I.

Ichigo- Thought you didn't want to associate with the Shinigami?

Ishida- You're a substitute so you don't count.

Urahara- Alright then, it's time for you all to go. ****Opening the Garganta to Hueco Mundo he sent the trio to the land of Hollows.****

Ichigo- Damnâ€¦this place is rough

Chad- Where do you think we should look first?

Ishida- How about over there? That looks like some sort of base.

Ichigo- Alright lets go get Orihime.

Grimmjow- Looks like we have visitorsâ€¦man it's gonna be a blast seeing them getting through Los Noches.

Ulquiorra- Yes it will.

Grimmjow- The hell are you doing here being gloomy?

Ulquiorra- Doing as I seem to be splitting up. Let's see how they fair off against our forces.

Grimmjow- Let the game begin.

Ichigo- Man this place is huge. Where the hell do I start/

Nel- Hello.

Ichigo-Um hi, who are you?

Nel- I'm Nel! Nice to meet you.

Ichigo-â€|..um ok what are you doing here?

Nel- I live here silly.

Ichigo- I seeâ€|.the hell was that?

Nel- You better run. Dordoni's coming

Ichigo-No! I'm here to fight.

****Commander Yamamoto had the Captains assemble with great haste on the matter of the war with Aizen.****

Yamamoto- Prepare for battle! We leave in 2 hours.

Shunsui- 2 hours! Already?

Yamamoto- Yes Aizen is making his move now and we must intercept him and his army.

Ukitake- I'm trusting you have a plan Sensei?

Yamamoto- We'll reroute him and his troops into a trap controlled by us with the help of Kisuke Urahara.

Soi Fon- Are we sure we can trust that fool?

Yamamoto- Of course it's Aizen who was behind everything. Besides if he really was a traitor he could've attacked when we were vulnerable.

Toshiro-What about Ichigo and his friends? I'm sure they found a way to get to Hueco Mundo and save Orihime.

Erza- Wouldn't surprise me if they did. He's reckless like that.

Yamamoto- I'm sending a couple of you there to assist him and bring him back to fight Aizen.

Itachi- Why him?

Yamamoto- Because Aizen never used his Shikai on him. We need as many people as possible that haven't seen it to fight. You and Captain Scarlett are staying with the rest of us as you can see through his illusions. He may have found a counter but better safe than sorry.

Erza- Understood. So who are you sending?

Yamamoto- Captains Unohana, Taisho, Zarakii, Kuchiki, and Kurotsuchi will be going to Hueco Mundo. Along with your Lieutenants.

Inuyasha- That leaves you guys kinda shorthanded doesn't it? Kira can go with you all so you can have one more helping hand.

Yamamoto- As you wish. The rest of us will intercept the rat bastard Aizen.

Inuyasha-â€|I see I'm rubbing off on you.

Yamamoto- As if, I've mellowed out in my old age. The Fire Demon of the Soul Society is starting to return.

Zaraki- So when do we leaven?

Mayuri- At this moment. Let's go.

Yamamoto- Go with swiftness and show no mercy!

Mayuri/Zaraki/Unohana/Byakuya/Inuyasha- Yes Sir!

Inuyasha- You're representing the 3rd Division out there, Kira, give the enemy Hell.

Kira- I will Captain!

Inuyasha- That's my Lieutenant!

Erza- Hey wait up.

Inuyasha- Yeah what is it?

Erza-Be careful out there Inuyasha. We don't know what power the enemy holds, don't get cocky and watch each other's backs out there.

Inuyasha- Don't worry Erza, Tetsusaiga is ready to cut these bastards down.

Erza- Good! Stand strong and with honor!

Mayuri- Hurry up! We have to go!

Inuyasha- I'm coming hold your crazy horses.

78. Chapter 78

Aizen- Well here we are Katakura Town. Hmmâ€¦seems we have company.

Gin- My my if it isn't the Gotei 13.

Tosen- They will fall no matter their numbers. Are you Espada ready?

Baragan- Of course these little pest are no match for my power.

Harribell- Time to make Shinigami soup.

Stark- Sure whatever.

Aizen- Somethings off about this place. What have you done Yamamoto?

Yamamoto- We've secured Katakura Town where you can't reach it.

Aizen- I seeâ€¦..over there. Send some Faccion to disrupt the seal.

Yamamoto- You'll never win. I have guards posted there to defend it all cost. As for you three traitorsâ€¦

Shunsui-â€¦oh shit get down!

Stark- Holy Hell!

Yamamoto- Turn all of Creation to Smoldering Ash: Ryujinn Jakka !
Swinging his Zanpakuto he hurled a stream of flames and engulfed the three in an orb of flames.

Shunsui- Jeez you don't think that was a bit much?

Yamamoto- Not at all. With them out of the way we can focus on the Espada and their lackeys for now.

Soi Fon- This is going to get bloody.

Shunsui- We're going to have to be smart about this. These Espada are going to have various abilities and we don't know how well their team work is so it could make things difficult.

Ukitake- Very true we must work together in order to defeat them or we will fail. And failure is not an option.

Stark- Great now we have to be the ones to deal with these guys. Such a pain in the ass.

Harribel- Stop complaining you're the 1st Espada start acting like it.

Baragan- Go and destroy their guardians my dragons.

Ikakku- So are you my opponent?

Cho- â€¦.this must be a joke..something as weak as you can't be wanting to fight a powerful force such as myself.

Ikakku- Prepare to die!

Charlotte- Wow such an ugly opponent.

Yumichika- Look who's talking.

Abirama- Why so glum Shinigami?

Kira- I'm not glum. I'm prepared for battle arrancar.

Findorr- So this is my opponent? What rank are you?

Hisagi- I'm a Lieutenant of the 9th Division.

Findorr- Maybe you'll be somewhat of good entertainment.

Barragan- Let the battle begin.

79. Chapter 79

Kira- You seem like quite the opponent.

Abirama- I'M GOING TO POUND YOU TO OBLIVION! RIP YOUR LUNGS OUT AND SCATTER YOUR ATOMS ACROSS THE BATTLEFIELD!

Kira-â€¦..ok.

Abirama- Wellâ€¦.yeah what are you going to do to me?

Kira-No I'm not playing your game. We're going to battle now.

Abirama- Fine then we shall fight to the death. Scalp Aguila!

Kira- Right off the bat then.

Abirama- Let's dance!

****The two warriors engaged in a heated battle filled with slashes, clawing, kicking, and punches. Abirama showed no mercy and was fueled with rage and hatred as he released a fury of attacks on Kira.****

Kira- Damn you're good. But I will not fail. I have someone to protect, and I represent the 3rd Division and you will perish by my hand.

Abirama-Devorar Pluma! ****Sending forth steel feathers he aims to rip Kira apart**.**

Kira- Damn. BakudÅ• #39. EnkÅ•sen!

Abirama- Nice block!

Kira- Hado #33 SÅ•katsui!

Abirama- Clever dick!

Kira- He took the brute force of thatâ€¦ damn that's not good.

Abirama- You'll have to do better than that puny shiniâ€¦the hell he go?! ****Suddenly Kira was behind him and slashed his wings**.** Ha! That tickled.

Kira- Raise your head Wabisuke. ****Activating his Shikai he caused Abirama's wings to fall to the ground**.**

Abirama-The hell happened? YOU BASTARD! How the hell is that weird sword going to cut anything anyway. It's shaped all weird and can't even stab an opponent.

Kira- Everything my Zanpakuto touches it doubles in weight. You're nothing more than a bird, and a bird without the use of its wing is nothing more dinner on the table.

Abirama- Frack you bitch_**! ****_**Mustering up all his power he**

soared slight above the ground and unleashed his powerful Devorar Pluma attack**. I will not lose to a Shinigami!

Kira- So sad. You shouldn't attack in anger. **slicing his wings he caused them to double once more in weight bringing the arrancar down to the ground**_**._**_

Abirama- I can't lose!

Kira- You earlier commented about the shape of my Zanpakuto. You're rightâ€¦it's not meant for stabbing. It's meant for beheading.

Abirama- No..please god no!

Kira- You're pathetic..and you call yourself a warrior. Farewell arrancar of the sky. I pray that you don't forgive me. With a simple motion he beheaded Abriama and walked away sheathing his blade.

Yumichika- Why do I get the ugly one?

Charlotte- Bitch please I'm beautiful.

80. Chapter 80

Yumichika- Let's see how you deal with this. **Charging at his opponent he attacked with great ferocity**

Charlotte- My my such power. Too bad its wasted on something so ratchet like you.

Yumichika- Shut up and die!

Charlotte- Sparkle Reina De Rosas!

Yumichika-â€¦.Oh My Reio! Ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha! What theâ€¦hell.. Oh my back is killing me now. Oh.. hold onâ€¦ I can't stop laughing.l

Charlotte- You're jealous that I have great beauty.

Yumichika- Bloom Fuji Kujaku. **Activating his Shikai he leapt to intercept Charlotte. **

The two began to have a close combat and endured harsh blows and attacks.

Charlotte- Let's see how you deal with a Cero!

Yumichika- Damn that almost got me.

Charlotte- It is time for you to die Shinigami. Rosa Blanca!

Yumichika- The hell is this?

Charlotte- Are you afraidâ€¦you should be. Lucky for you nobody will see you die a sad ugly death.

Yumichika- "so nobody can see else eh. Well then". Split and Divide Ruri'iro Kujaku.

Charlotte- The hell is this power.

Yumichika- My true Shikai. I am of the 11th Division the combat division and having a Kido type Zanpakuto would be a disgrace to my entire Division. Nobody knows of it, not Captain Zaraki, Lieutenant Yachiru, or even my best friend Ikkaku. So I'm glad you have this power that I can destroy you with mine now.

Charlotte- "it's so beautiful. Thank you" for giving me a beautiful death Shinigami.

Yumichika- You're welcome Arrancar.

Findorr- You're quite strong Lieutenant!

Hisagi- As are you arrancar. You never told me your name.

Findorr- Findorr Calius 24th Arrancar in Lord Aizen's army!

Hisagi- I'm Shuhei Hisagi Lieutenant of the 9th Division under Captain Itachi Uchiha.

Findorr- I've heard of him. Too bad he's not my opponent I might actually have some fun. How about a couple of Ceros!

Hisagi- Damn he's fast. I have to be quick to adjust. Hado #73!

Findorr- Now that's power. **Swinging his Zanpakuto he unleashed a bombardment of Balas at Hisagi causing him to go completely on the defensive**.

Hisagi- Dammit I can't get through. Ugh! Hado #62! That'll buy me sometime.

Findorr- It's time to end this battle. Engrave the surface of the water Pinza Aguda!

Hisagi- Such reitsu..damn I have to keep pressing on. I must win.

Findorr- Come now you must be able to do better than that.

Hisagi- Shut your mouth. **Dashing forward he swung his blade quickly with a highly powered Kido imbued in the blade to blast his torso away**.

Findorr- Nice try.

Hisagi- Durable as hell.

Findorr- I'm an Arrancar and we have incredible bodies. What about Shinigami? With a quick motion he impaled Hisagi causing him severe pain.

Hisagi- _Damn that hurt. I've got to keep going_.

Findorr-Tijeras Neptunea! **Launching his attack to narrowly missed Hisagi. After 4 attempts he makes a direct hit sending the Lieutenant plummeting down into the ground**.

Hisagi- Damn. I've got to get back up.

Findorr- ShÅ«kingu ikari! **Unleashing a powerful fury of water he sent 100 blades towards Hisagi all moving in random ways**_**._**_

Hisagi- Shit! **He started bleeding and coughing up blood**.

Findorr- Crushing Water Sphere! Now it's time for you to die Lieutenant. You were a worthy opponent. Well goodbye.

Hisagi-â€|.Reapâ€|.Kazeshini**. Unleashing his Shikai Hisagi released a powerful flow of reitsu**

Findorr- The Fricking Frack?!

Soi Fon- About time.

Toshiro- He's finally done it.

Yamamoto- Interesting.

Itachi-He's finally getting serious.

Shunsui-My my the Lieutenant is about to finish this battle.

Hisagi- You're life is done arrancar.

81. Chapter 81

Findorr- So this is your power. Quite interesting.

Hisagi- To be honest, I hate my Zanpakutoâ€|.well the look of it.

Findorr- Why would you say such a thing?

Hisagi- Well look at it. It's a Zanpakuto that is meant to reap life itself. I hate the look of it and fear it as well.

Findorr- No matter I'll kill you all the same.

Hisagi- You can't win, as you don't fear your power.

Findorr- Why should I fear my own power?

Hisagi- It helps you understand your abilities. it is something of a sign of respect to battle for justice as well as a testament to the true strength of one's character. If you don't fear your power you don't respect it or understand it.

Findorr- I don't care for your words you shall die!

Hisagi- Don't plan on it.

****Wielding his Shikai with tremendous power he went toe to toe with the arrancar. Slashing and dodging attacks they became locked then blasted one another away.****

Hisagi-Shi no kaze! ****Twirling his Shikai above his head he summoned a gale of dangerous wind that lacerated Findorr.****

Findorr- Damn you I will destroy you!

Hisagi- Farewell arrancar. Kaze kaminoikari! ****Swinging both parts of his Shikai he summoned a hurricane of razor wind and dark clouds. Findorr caught in the wind struggled to get out only to be ripped to shred and spread throughout the wind.**** Justice is served.

While gazing at the little remains of the fallen arrancar Hisagi felt and explosion at one of the sights.

Hisagi-..the hell? Ikakku!

Yumichika- Shit! Ikkaku!

Kira- Damn, this is not good.

Poww- Such a shame. Here I thought you'd be a better challenge and have more power.

Ikakku-Damn it.. I can still fight. Just let me catch my breath.

Poww- I think not. It's time for you to die now shini. ****Suddenly Po was flying around the city into buildings and standing there was Captain Sajin Komamura.****__

Sajin-You alright Madarame?

Ikakku- Yes sir! I got this.

Sajin- Stand down I'll take it from here. You'll need so getting hit square in the jaw Sajin went through a building.

Poww- That tickled Shinigami Captain. You're nothing but a worm.

Sajin- You're stronger than you look.

Poww- Such a shame you must die now, Breathe Calder's. ****He began to grow in size and power causing all around him to gaze at this gargantuan size.****

Sajin-Some power you have. I'm sorry but I will have to dispose of you arrancar.

Poww-I'd love to see you try. ****Opening his mouth he unleash a Cero straight at Sajin who withstood it.**** Quite a strong worm you are, but you'll be dead soon.

Sajin- Not bad. I'm sorry but it's time to end this battle. Bankai

KokujÅ• Tengen MyÅ•'Å•! _**Rising up his Bankai towered over the arrancar. **_

Poww-Die! **Shooting a Cero it did nothing but cause smoke around KokujÅ• Tengen MyÅ•'Å•**. Whatâ€|what the hell are you?

Sajin- I'm just a worm of a man. **Swinging down the blade of his Bankai he bisected the arrancar and killed him.**

Ikakku- Incredibleâ€|..

Sajin- Next time use your Bankai we don't have time for this foolishness.

Ikakku-I have no idea what you're talking about.

Sajin-About a year ago I saw you fight and you didn't call out your Zanpakuto's name. Zaraki has known for a while as well.

Ikakku- What? But he never said anything?

Sajin- He believed you'd come and admit it in your own time. Now pick yourself back up and be ready for the next attack.

Vega- Such pitiful fools! Don't worry your majesty I'll take care of them.

Soifon- You'll have to get through me first.

Vega- Sure thing. **Raising his hand he launched a magenta Cero at high speed**

Soifon- Damn that's quite some speed you have there.

82. Chapter 82

Harribel- Attack!

Toshiro- Guess I'm your opponent.

Omeada-Great guess I get this guy

Nirgge- So I get the fat oaf.

Stark- Great I get this guy. You seem strongâ€|are you?

Shunsui- I guess you can say that. So you're most likely Espada number 3 or 2 right?

Stark-Sorry to disappoint you but I'm Coyote Stark the Primero Espada.

Shunsui- Well Shit.

Both sides came to blows and started their assaults on one another. Using any means necessary they aimed to kill without mercy.

Vega- You're pretty fast

Soi Fon- Likewise.

Vega- Guess I should up the ante a bit since I'm fighting a Captain.
Charging his reitsu he released a power aura that sent Soifon flying.

Soi Fon- Damn he's got a bit of strength too.

Vega- Bite Off Tigre Estoque!

Soi Fon- The flying frack! The hell is this?!

Vega- Afraid Captain?

Soi Fon- No I'm excited. I get a challenge. Come at me!

Vega- with pleasure! **Launching several balas he bombarded Soifon endlessly to cripple her reaction time and get any opening for a critical attack**_**.**_

Soi Fon- Nice try! **Getting behind him she sent a kick to his neck then a chop on the head to send him straight down.**

Vega- Misil Diente!

Soi Fon- Shitâ€¦ that actually got me. I'm gonna have to take it up a notch then. Sting the Enemy to Death Suzumebachi. **Activating her Shikai she prepared for the real battle**.

Vega- Well then let's dance Captain_**. Launching his Misil Diente several more times he and Soifon come to explosive blows.**_

Soifon- Gotcha! **Stabbing him in the front she managed to get a butterfly tattoo on his chest**.

Vega- The fricking hell?

Omeada- Damn this guy is pretty tough.

Nirgge- You're so pathetic and you're a Lieutenant quite a shame it is.

Omeada- I'll do whatever it takes to win. Crush Gegetsuburi.
**Unleashing his Shikai he swung down upon the arrancar. **

Nirgge- That all you got!

Omaeda- Oh crud this guy is strong as hell. I gotta get out of here!

Nirgge-Running away aye! Trample Mamut! **Releasing his Resurreccion he unleashed a wave of power that sent Omaeda running.**

Omaeda- Holy Hell!

Nirgge- So pathetic time for you to die! L**eaping he went to crush Omaeda who suddenly vanished.** Where'd that little bitch go?

Omaeda- Here you bastard! **Coming from above he hurled Gegetsuburi

down upon Nirgee sending him to the ground.** Hado #73SÅ•ren SÅ•katsui! **Blasting the Kido spell at the arrancar he pierced a hole in his chest. **

Nirgge- How did you do that..i thoughtâ€|.i thoughtâ€|.. I was strongerâ€|

Omaeda- You shouldn't let deception get into your mind so easily. I'm the Lieutenant of the 2nd Division, I'm one of the faster Lieutenants in the 13 Gotei. Farewell you lousy bastard.

Vega- We've been going at this for a while. You getting tired yet?

Soi Fon- Hell no! I'm getting warmed up. You're doing well avoiding getting stabbed again.

Vega- I'm not an idiot. Obviously I might get seriously injured or die if I get hit with it againâ€|.The hell. **Dodging a sneak attack by Omaeda he leapt to a building nearby.**

Omaeda- Almost had him.

Soifon-! The hell is that?!

Omaeda-â€|um my Zanpakutoâ€|.oh right this is my Shikai's second form. **In his hand his Shikai's chain was replaced by a staff with the spike ball on top.**

Soi Fon- So it can be used almost like a mace now. Interesting you're power is actually growing I'm quite shocked.

Omaeda- I've had this for little over a decade.

Soi Fon- Oh well guess I just never paid attention.

Vega- enough of your talk I'm killing you now. **Thrusting himself into Soi Fon he sent her flying near the speed of sound. Only to be caught by her Lieutenant which angered her.**

Soi Fon- What the hell are you doing?

Omaeda- I'm helping you. Why don't you unleash your seal and activate your full power?

Soifon- We bypassed that when we entered here. In emergencies we are able to do that since it was of grave importance.

Vega- I'm going to enjoy this so much. Tigre Estoque El Sable! **Transforming into a more muscular and powerful form he pulsed a high power.**

Soi Fon- Don't ever help me like that again. Understand!

Omaeda- Fine then. You know I'm your Lieutenant it's my job to protect you. So if you get in trouble again I'm going to help you regardless of what you say.

Soi Fon- Shut up! **Dashing towards Vega she unleashed two attacks.**

Vega- Almost got me that time ha!

Soi Fon- I'm ending this. **Using Shunpo to get behind him she pierced him through the back and suddenly he died.**

Omaeda- Um the hell just happened? You only hit him there once not twice.

Soi Fon- The point of contact was the same place on his lung. Thus killing him instantly.

Omaeda- Damn you're a badass.

Soi Fon- Shut up.

Barragan- Guess I must enter this battle now. You insects will know the power of the King of Heueco Mundo!

Soi Fon- Bring it you damn dirty ape!

Omaeda- Hell yeah. **Vanishing he appeared behind the Espada and struck his head with no avail**_**._**_ Shit. Errors have been made

Barragan- Such a weakling.

Soi Fon- He's my weakling. **Dashing forward she kicked him in his gut and launched a Kido spell**. Hado #73 SÅ•ren SÅ•katsui! **Sending him flying 100yds he stopped and came back full force and of rage**.

Barragan- You will pay for that one! Rot Arrogante. **Morphing into his Resurreccion he unleashed a force of death that was suffocating the air**.

Soifon- Shit! This guy is ridiculous. I have no other choice at this moment. Bakudo #61, 62, 63, 79! Hado #67! **Hurdling all the Kido spells at her target she caused an explosion that blinded him temporarily**.

Barragan- The hell are you up to?

Soifon- Bankai! JakuhÅ• RaikÅ•ben! **Launching a missile at the Espada she braced herself for the explosion. It sent a shockwave throughout the city and left Barragan unharmed**_**._**_

Barragan- Foolish girl you think you can hurt a being as powerful as _**! **_**Launching a gas towards Soifon he got her arm which started to decay and rot**.

Soifon- Shit! **With no hesitation she cut off her arm. And before she knew it Barragan was upon her**.

Barragan- Goodbye Shinigami. Let it be known it was I the 2nd Espada who destroyed you. Respira Cero! **Shooting a dark mauve Cero infused with his Respira he blew a hole through the chest and stomach of Soifon causing the rest of her body to begin to rot**.

Omaeda- Captain! **Getting between them he released two Kido spells

to distract him to grab Soifon to safety.**

Soifon- Don't touch me you fool or you'll die as well Ehâ€|do not fail. You must defeat him at all cost. You were a great Lieutenant Omaeda. Avenge meâ€| AVENGE ME! **With her last breaths she went on silently**. **The Captain of the 2****nd**** Division was no more**.

Toshiro- oh no...Soi Fon.

Itachi-â€|that bastardâ€|

Shunsui-â€|the Captain of the 2nd Division has fallen. Looks like it's time for revenge.

Stark- Enough talk. He raised his hand and launched a Cero.

Shunsui-â€|.Care to helpâ€|Lunatic. **Suddenly he disappeared and came out of Stark's shadow and dealt a blow on his back.**

Stark- Guess shit just got real.

Omaeda-Captainâ€|.you will be avenged. Bankai. Faibu kessei Ä•mÄ•.
**A ****blast of reitsu was unleashed leaving Omaeda standing in an armor similar looking to his Shikai. His body was covered in armor**__**plated with spikes and in his hands where two staffs with large spike balls on the top**. Now you will know pain.

83. Chapter 83

Itachi- That was unexpectedâ€|..

Toshiro- He hasâ€|Bankaiâ€|.such power is radiating right now.

Rangiku- It's about time.

Harribel- Well things might be interesting for Barragan.

Omaeda- So let's get this over with. Faibu kessei u~Ä"bu! **Pointing his right staff towards Barragan and launched 500 spikes at the Espada.**

Barragan- Everything ages Lieutenant even spikes.

Omaeda-â€|Explosions don't age they only exist in the now.

Barragan-! **Suddenly the spikes began to explode in front of Barragan pushing him back**.

Instantly Omaeda was behind him and launched another attack with a direct hit.

Omaeda- Shameâ€|I thought you'd be stronger. Seems you only stopped my Captain's attack because you attacked the missile first and moved out of the way of the explosion and decreased its powers. But things

that get close to you and explode are still able to cause a little more damage. It may not be as strong as her attack, but I will not fail! Faibu kessei bakudan! **Pointing the left staff at Barragan he used Shunpo to get as close as possible and launched a spike ball at the speed of sound that managed to get 2 inches away from his face and explode with the force of 50 tons of dynamite**_._

Barragan- Niceâ€|that actually hurt me. But it's the last time! Gran Caida! **Summoning a double bladed axe filled with his Respira. Swinging it he unleashed a great flow of it towards Omaeda**_**._

Omaeda- Frack this! Hado #58 Tenran! **Blowing a powerful gust of wind he managed to hold off the Respira then launched a Faibu kessei bakudan to cause an explosion and blind the Espada**.

Barragan- Your wind will not be able to hold it off forever.

Itachi- Bend Raava! **Summoning a blast of water he sent it driving into the Espada**.

Barragan-Damn pretty clever using water since it doesn't age.

Itachi- You have any ideas?

Omaeda- Just a few I guess. It seems like that Respira can be thrown off him in a way. My explosions can push it away but then his powers just make more. If we can blow it away and I blast him it might just work.

Itachi- Good analysis.

Omaeda- Water doesn't age so you may be able to help with something.

Itachi- You want me to carry some spikes don't you?

Omaeda- Hell yeah.

Itachi- Alright then. Here it comes! Swinging his Zanpakuto he released a high stream of water towards the 2nd Espada.

Omaeda- Faibu kessei u~Ä"bu! **Firing his attack into the water he kept them in spike form for as long as possible until they reach the target going through the Respira and then hitting Barragan causing extreme damage.**

Barragan- You bastards!

Itachi- How about this. **Swinging his blade he released several blades of winds the blow and cut through his power.**

Barragan- Damn you're clever Captain.

Omaeda- Faibu kessei bakudan!

Barragan- Damn you.

Omaeda- Any other bright ideasâ€|.

Itachi-I can think of one. I'll try and funnel his Respira away and you blast the ever living hell out of him.

Omaeda- alright let's do this.

Itachi- Puteranodon taifÅ«- **Summoning a Pteranodon of wind he sent it forth to create a typhoon that sucked away all the respire into the high skies. Leaving nothing but Barragan**

Omaeda- FaibusutÄ• hakai! **Releasing five spike balls from both staffs combined he released an explosion that took out everything in a 400yd radius and filled it with a fiery explosion**.

Itachi- how about your own medicine! **Sending the Respira back at him at the last moment the Espada began to decay from his own power.**

Barragan- You bastards! I'm the KING OF HUECO MUNDO I SHALL NOT FAIL!

Omaeda- Sorry to tell you thisâ€|but you already did. Faibu kessei bakudan. **Using Shunpo he appeared right behind him and launched the attack blasting him to oblivion.**

84. Chapter 84

Yamamoto- Your Captain would be proud of you Lieutenant
Omaeda.

Omaeda- Thank you Commander. I'm going to do my best to defeat these bastards.

Yamamoto- That's the attitude you'll needâ€|..do you feel something?

Omaeda- Yes sir I do.

Shinji- Sorry we're late we got held up at the gate.

Yamamoto- Are you hear to help Aizen?

Shinji- Hell no! We're here to help murder that bastard.

Love- Looks like you could use a hand there Shunsui.

Shunsui- I'm fine but if you'd like to join I won't complain.

Rose- Let's bring him down then, shall we?

Shunsui- Yes lets.

Rangiku-Guess I'll take you three.

Emilou- Bitch please.

Franceska- She thinks she can handle us. Ha!

Cyan-Looks like we're having Shinigami soup.

Hyori- So what's this chick's deal?

Toshiro- She has the power of water and is the 3rd Espada from what I've gathered as she seems to be the weakest of the three.

Hyori- I see. Well let's take her out shorty.

Toshiro-â€¦it's Captain Hitsugaya.

Hyori- Yeah whatever.

Lisa- She's seems like she can be a hand ful.

Harribel- Enough talk! It's time to fight**. **_**Using Sonido she got between the three of them and began to attack with her Zanpakuto drawn slashing about.**

Hyori- Damn she's powerful! **Blocking and being purely on the defensive unable to make an attack**.

Toshiro- Keep up your guard.

Lisa- Had #31 Shakkah! **Aiming she shot the Kido spell with great power and speed to add another hole to the arrancar.**

Harribel- Nice try. **Swinging her blade she deflected the attack and sent it into the sky**_**._**_

Hyori- Enough of this! **Drawing her hollow mask she unleashed a powerful Cero only to have Harribel punch through it and bash her head into the wall**_**._**_

Harribel- Pfft you call that a Cero.

Lisa- Smash Haguro Tonbo! **Releasing her Shikai she went in to deliver some heavy blows putting Harribel on the defensive for minor seconds**_**._**_

Harribel- Yes, yes that's what I want some power! A worthy adversary! Let's see how you deal with a couple of Ceros!

Lisa- Damn she's strong.

Toshiro- Tensho Jurin! **Blasting a hoard of ice towards Harribel he made a wave of ice to thrust her into the building in order to surround her with multiple attacks from his allies**.

Lisa- ! Now's my change! **With haste she moved to impale Harribel only to be stopped by her Zanpakuto.**

Harribel- such a shame I expected more from you all. Destroy Tibur! Trident! **Without hesitation she launched 3 attacks at all her opponents. She managed to hit Hyori and narrowly missed the others**.

Hyori- Damnâ€¦I can't get hit againâ€¦ that'll be it.

Toshiro-â€¦Looks like I have no choiceâ€¦Bankai Daiguren

HyÅ•rinmaru!**Creating a powerful shockwave of ice cold reitsu, he launched a fierce attack at Harribel aiming to give her a frozen end.**

Harribel- Hmm good attempt, however, you lack power and on the left leave yourself open sometimes. You might want to fix thatâ€|that is if you make it out of this fight alive.

Toshiro- SHUT UP! RyÅ«senka! **Shupoing behind her and stabbing Harribel in the back and freezing her.**

Hyori- Good job shorty, you really put her on ice.

Suddenly before she could react Harribel broke from the ice and stabbed her in the gut and threw her body in the air_**._**_

Harribel- La Gota! **Firing the attack she ripped Hyori's body to pieces**. Now you Captain! **Using Sonido she vanished and stabbed him in the back with her hand then unleashed a Cero to open the hole further and destroying his heart and lungs.**

Toshiro-Damn itâ€|.i can't die like this.

Rangiku- Captain!

Emiliou- You're not going anywhere! It's time for you to feel real power. Thrust Cierva!

Momo- Rangikuâ€|.go to Toshiro. He needs you. We'll handing these hags.

Kai- Aye!

Rangiku- Thank you. **Dashing to Toshiro's side she held his hand**.

Toshiro-proâ€|.protect the 10th Division. It's in your hands now.

Rangiku-NO YOU'RE NOT DYING ON ME!

Toshiro- Enough!...you have to be strong. You'll be taking care of things while I'm gone. You've matured into a great Lieutenant. If only Captain Shiba could see you. Goodbye. **The light from his eyes left and he died with a smile on his face proud of his Lieutenant and whom she had become**_**._**_

Rangiku- Well guess you should enjoy your final minutes Espada. Bankai Senkai Haineko. **Suddenly her blade spread around her into the form of many types of cats, Lions, Tigers, Jaguars, and Leopards**.

Harribel- what the hell is this?

Rangiku- My Bankai. Asshu neko dansu! **The cats began to swarm and swirl around Harribel and pounce and claw at her.**

Harribel- Feisty creatures they are. I app. **With great speed two of them gutted the Espada and caused gushing blood.**

Rangiku- Asshu neko roa! **The cats surround Harribel and let out a roar infused with hot ash and scald her and send toxins in the air around her.**

Harribel-â€|.the hell I can barely seeâ€|.or breathâ€|

Rangiku- You killed my captain and you're going to pay with your life.

Harribel- Enough of your words! Bolting forward she went to clash with Rangiku.

The two went at each other's throats in a furious manner. Each exchanging hits and spraying blood across the battlefield. Harribel and Rangiku were near match with one another with the Espada having a slight edge.

Harribel- For a Lieutenant you're pretty powerful with that Bankai.

Rangiku- I've trained hard with it for the last 18 months and I'm extremely pissed off so my rage is fueling me with energy.

Harribel- Aww so sad about your pathetic Captain Hitsugaya dying.

Rangiku- Don't breath his name. Neko no baïndo! Summoning a tail of ash she bound the Espada tightly while simultaneously burning and poisoning her.

Harribel- I can't breathe.

Rangiku- Goodbye Espada. Asshu neko hanketsu**! A giant cat of ash 100m large arose and drove itself into Harribel and cut her to ribbons with burns and dangerous ash going into her lungs**.

Aizen- Well wellâ€|.two Espada downâ€|.damn. Least we are taking some of them as well.

Gin- Good thing is we'll be out of here soon.

Tosen- Yes and then the real battle will begin.

85. Chapter 85

Meanwhile in Hueco Mundo Ichigo and his friends were laying waste the Los Noches. Watching above was Ulquiorra seeing how Ichigo was excelling.

Ichigo- You're pretty powerful, but I don't have time for the likes of you.

Dordoni- I amâ€|you should use your Bankai.

Ichigo- Like hell I have to save it for the ones that count.

Dordoni- Listen Nino you won't last long against me without it. Whirl

Giralda! Let's see how you deal with some cyclones

Ichigo- Ugh! _This guy is persistent. I can't waste time here I have to find Orihime_. BANKAI! **With a single motion he cut down the Arrancar and moved on his journey.**

Chad- This place is crawling with Arrancar. So far I've fought 20, wish these guys had more fight in them to give me a challenge.

Gantenbainne - Well wellâ€¦.what have we hereâ€¦ a pesky human.

Chad- You're in my way.

Grantenbinne- Well then come through me.

Chad- Fine then if you want to die then so be it. **Leaping into the air Chad aimed a kick at the Arrancar's head. Only to have it blocked then punched in the gut.**

Grantenbinne- Damn you're weak. This is what power is! **Raising his hand he fired a Cero only for to miss as Chad vanished.**

Chad-You're pretty slow_. _**Activating his right arm he sent the Arrancar flying**_._

Recovering the Arrancar bolted towards Chad and the two engaged in high speed combat. Sonido vs Shunpo in kicks, punches, and blast.

Grantenbinne- Such powerâ€¦seems all you need was a warm up! How about we get serious! **Releasing his Zanpakuto he sent Chad flying into the wall**_**. **_My Dagra is too much for you!

Chad- Let's see how you deal with the Brazo Derecha de Gigante. **Blocking the attacks he countered and cracked 3 ribs of the Arrancar.**

Grantenbinne- Curse you! Rugir del DragÃ³n! **Shooting his attack he aimed at Chad with great fury. With Chad blocking, he unleashed a plethora of Rugir del DragÃ³n to overwhelm the fighter and tire him out.**

Chad- You won't get through my defense. I always thought this arm was for attacking and defeating my foes. While training I found out how wrong I was. This arm is for defense with a a few attacks. However, this arm is for killing. Brazo Izquierda del Diablo.

Grateninne-â€¦Diabloâ€¦So you have the power of the Devil. Well then let's see what you got!

Chad- La Muerte! **Thrusting his arm into the stomach of Grantenbinne he punched him into the wall with a skull appearing behind him**.

Granteninne- Aren't you going to finish me?

Chad- You helped me realize my powerâ€¦..so for that I'll let you live. You see in training I realized my power isn't like a Shinigami or a Quincyâ€¦..but a Hollow.

Nnoitra- Looks like I've found new prey.

Granteninne- Shitâ€¦..runâ€¦..RUN YOU FOOL!

Tesra- I'll finish this human for you master.

Chad- Not today! Cero del Diablo! **Unleashing a blue Cero with a skull head in front he aimed it at Tesra's torso and propelled him 20yd.**__

Tesra- Nice shot, but it wasn't enough. Crush Verruga!

Chad- The bigger they are , the easier to hit. La garra del diablo! **Swinging his arm with open hand he released a claw of pure reitsu that enveloped Tesra and obliterated him**_**.**_

Nnotira- â€¦..seems you're stronger than you appear. **Raising his finger he released a concentrated Cero to piece Chad's chest.**

Chad- Voluntad del Gigante. **Creating a forcefield with his right arm he managed to defend himself but just barel**_**y**_. Such powerâ€¦.. I can't lose. La ira del diablo! _**H**_**olding his arm out in front he fired a beam with the mask of a devil on the front straight at the Espada. The beam was 40yd wide and 60yd high and made a direct hit**_**.**_

Nnotira- Nicely doneâ€¦..you gave me a scratch. Goodnight human. On second thoughtâ€¦..what is your name.

Chad- Yasutora Sado. My friends call me Chad.

Nnotira- Goodnight Sado. **Swinging his weapon he hit Chad directly and knocked him unconscious. **Wonder if the others are as strong as he.

.

86. Chapter 86

Ichigo- Orhime!

Orihime- Ichigo! You made it. I'm so glad to see you.

Ichigo- Same here. Now we have to get you out of here.

Grimmjow-â€¦..going somewhere Ichigo?

Ichigo-Damn thought I be seeing you.

Grimmjow- Well shall we get this over with then?

Ichigo-Yes.

****Sprinting towards each other their eyes were bloodlusted. Ichigo did his best in his Shikai to overcome the strength of Grimmjow. With all his might he couldn't overcome his power and resulted to Bankai**.**

Ichigo- Bankai! Tensa Zangetsu! Getsuga Tenshou!

Grimmjow-that weak shit again! Ha!

Ichigo- Damn I can't affect him. Can't believe I have to use this still. ****Donning his Hollow mask he dived towards the Espada and launched three Getsugas with all his might.****

Grimmjow- There's the power I want to tackle. Grind Pantera! ****Releasing his Resurreccion he radiated with power and a mad grin.****

Ichigo- Shit. He's going to be tougher than ever.

Grimmjow- Scaredâ€¦you should be. Roaring he releases a sonic wave thrusting Ichigo to the ground.

Ichigo- Damn. ****Twirling Tensa Zangetsu he released many minor waves of Getsuga Tenshou bombarding Grimmjow with them putting him on the strict defensive**_**._**

Grimmjow- Let's see how you deal with this Gara de ra Pantera!

Ichigo- Damnâ€¦.holyâ€¦..hellâ€¦. too many. ****Slicing all the barbs he fought through and managed to shoot off a Getsuga Tenshou.****

Grimmjow- You're really persistent.
DesgarrÃ³n!

Ichigo-â€¦.damnâ€¦..such power. I have to get back up.

Grimmjow- Aww are you hurt?

Ichigo- Shut your mouth you rat bastard.

Grimmjow- Let's go one more round. That is if you can?

Ichigo- I'm fine. Show me what you got. ****Swinging his Bankai aimed at Grimmjow's throat and spun around to give him a swift kick to the torso.****

Grimmjow- Seems like you have some fight in you after all.

Ichigo- You know you talk a lot.

Grimmjow- I do not. ****Soaring forward he released a plethora of attacks and increased the intensity of the battle. ****

Ichigo- Damnâ€¦my arm is dislocated and broken. I've got to continue fighting no matter what.

Grimmjow- You look like you're passing out. STAY AWAKE! ****Punching**

Ichigo he sent him flying in the air to a piece of rubble.**

Ichigo- Dammit. I can't even move.

*Hichigo- I can help you Ichigo. You need to let me help you.**

Ichigo- Shut up!

Orihime- Ichigo! I'll heal you.

Ichigo- Thanks. Listen when you're done you've got to get out of this area.

Orihime- I understand I

Grimmjow- Hurry it up woman!

Orihime-â€|what?

Grimmjow- Hurry up and heal him so I can fight him!

Orihime-â€|no thenâ€|..I won't heal him.

Ichigo-â€|.Orihimeâ€|heal meâ€|so I can protect you.

Orihime-â€|as you wish.

Ichigo- Thanks. Now it's time to kick his ass!

Grimmjow- Come at me!

Ichigo- Getsuga Ceroâ€| **Thrusting his blade forward he released a black and red beam of reitsu and made a direct hit on the 6****th**** Espada**.

Grimmjow-â€|shit. You seem to have gotten a bit stronger.

Ichigo- Damn straight I am. Let's see how you handle me now.

Leaping forward the two exchanged blows with Grimmjow still having a small edge over Ichigo. Giving all he had Ichigo was still on the slight defensive side.

Grimmjow- You seem to be slipping.

Ichigo- Then I guess I need more power. Donning his hollow mask he released his full power.

Grimmjow- YES YES YES! GIVE IT YOUR ALL YOUR ALL!

Ichigo- Getsuga Tenshou!

Grimmjow- That was actually effective.

Ichigo- It's time we finish this.

Grimmjow- Panther Rey CaÃ±Ã³n! **Bringing both hands together at their ends he fired a highly concentrated reitsu cannon beam at Ichigo**_**._**_

Ichigo- Getsuga Cero!

****Both beams collided and caused an earthquake and shook everything in 100yd. When the smoke cleared they were both still barley standing, tired and bruised**.**

Grimmjow- Looks like you wonâ€|but just by a hair you**.. out of nowhere he was hit and tossed aside.**

Nnoitra- Lousy bastard. So I guess this is my new prey.

Ichigo- Who the hell are you.

Nnoitra- I'm the 5th Espada Nnoitra Gilga and I'm your executioner.

Ichigo- Guess I'll have to cut you down too. B**efore he could react Nnoitra was upon him smiling and clocked him in the jaw**. Holy hell.

Nnoitra-It's a shame you wasted so much energy on fighting Grimmjow. You might have been fun to kill instead of a bore. Time to die Shinigami. Swinging down he aimed at Ichigo's neck, however, his attack was foiled.

Zaraki- Ichigo! The Hell you doing on the ground like that?!

87. Chapter 87

Ichigo-! Kenpachi?!

Zaraki- Where you expecting someone else?

Nnoitra-The hell are you?

Zaraki- The Captain of the 11th Division Zaraki Kenpachi

Nnoitra-Oh a captain! Then you shall have great power then! Finally!

Zaraki- Let's get to it thenâ€|.hey Yachiru sit this one out.

Yachiru- Ok Kenny!

Nnoitra- Let's see what you're made of!

****Sprinting towards each other they were ablaze with laughter and bloodlust. Slashing and stabbing at each other their ferocity made the ground quake**.**

Zaraki- You're pretty strong, I'm glad I've found someone to have fun with! Come show me more strength!

Nnoitra- This guy is a bit much. He doesn't even blockâ€|he just takes the blows.

Zaraki- Man you're getting a little slow.

Nnoitra- Shut your mouth!

Zaraki- If you're so strong then shut it for me.

Nnoitra- Ha! Think you're funny Shinigami.

Zaraki- I'm hilarious.

Nnoitra- Let's see how you like this! **Swinging his weapon wildly he aimed to skin Zaraki's face only to scrape against his eyepatch and remove it and for Zaraki to counter immediately causing Nnoitra strong injuries.**

Zaraki-â€|.why the hell can I see moreâ€|.waitâ€|.did you take off my eyepatch?

Nnoitra- What kind of eyepatch is that?!

Zaraki-It's a seal on my powers. It locks up 80% of it so my battles can be more fun.

Nnoitra-â€|.you're insane giving yourself that kind of handicap.

Zaraki- It's fun not insanity.

Nnoitra-Pray Santa Teresa! **Activating his Resurreccion he began to laugh maniacally as he was ready to slaughter Zaraki in a delicious manner**.

The two began to have an all-out, balls to walls battle filled with power and destruction. Zaraki was on the defense trying his best to defend against Nnoitra's numerous blades, amrs, and Ceros.

Nnoitra- Come on you can do better can't you?

Zaraki- Of course I can. Vanishing from his eyesight he appeared behind the Espada and cut off two of his arms.

Nnoitra- Damn you're quick.

Zaraki- Hmm seems like I'm going to have to rely on speed more. Hate thinking when it comes to fights. It takes away some of the fun.

Nnoitra- Hey is anyone home?! Coming down hard on Zaraki he aimed to finish the battle.

Zaraki- Yeah I'm right here. Blocking the attack he countered and sent the 5th Espada flying back.

Yachiru- Kennyâ€|.you can do it.

Zaraki- Come on! There's got to be more to you.

Nnoitra- Oh there sure is! **Spinning his arms furiously he made several strong attacks on Zaraki and stunned the Shinigami Captain momentarily.**

Zaraki- Damn. _This is fun and all butâ€¦i might die I keep fighting this guy like thisâ€¦.too much blood is being lost._

Nnoitra- What's wrongâ€¦worried that you're gonna die?

Zaraki- Shut up you bastard. It's time for you to die. You better brace yourself for the ass kicking you're about to get.

Nnoitra- What are you babbling about?

Zaraki- My sword like any other has great power when swung with one hand, however, if it is swung with two the power increases on a colossal scale.

Ichigo-â€¦_the hellâ€¦_**thinking back he remembered the battles of Zaraki that he witnessed and realized he always fought with one hand**_._

Nnoitra- Like that will actually save you.

Zaraki- Suit yourself. It's time bust out my Kendo. **Swinging his Zanpakuto with both hands he caused a devastating wave that caused everything around him to quake**.

Nnoitra- Damn youâ€¦.

Ichigo- Nice going Kenpachi.

Zaraki- Thanks you can leave this battle to us Captains now. Hey woman! Come over here and patch me up.

Orihime- Yes sir. **Running towards Zaraki she was suddenly grabbed by Ulquiorra**.

Ulquiorra- You're coming with me.

Ichigo- Orihime! **Darting after him he went to rescue Orihimeâ€¦.again.**

Renji- Manâ€¦.this is getting tiresome. Person after person we keep fighting.

Ishida- Yeah it's like a never ending cycle of rinse wash repeat.

Szayel- Looks like I have visitors.

Ishida- Who the hell are you?

Szayel- I'm Szayelaporro Granz the 8th Espada.

Renji- Good finally a real battle.

88. Chapter 88

Ishida- Let's see how powerful an Espada is. **Drawing his Ginrei Kojaku he shot several arrows at the Espada only for them to be

blocked.**

Renji- Howl Zabimaru! **Swinging his Shikai he aimed at Szayel's neck and was quickly foiled**.

Szayel- Damn you two are quite pathetic. Hopefully the other Espada are having a better time than i.

Rukia- Something is nearâ€|who goes there?!

Aaroniero- Hello there.

Rukia- Who are you? State your name?

Aaroniero- I'm Aaroniero Arruruerie the 9th Espada. **Removing his mask he revealed the face of Kaen Shiba.**

Rukia-â€|..Lieutenantâ€|.is that you?

Aaroniero- Yes it is. Here catch. Let's spar like old times.

Rukia-â€|.you can't be him.

Aaroniero- Of course I am.

Rukia- No he died. You're trying to deceive me using the face of my Lieutenant and friendâ€|.you rat bastard you'll pay for this. Dance Sode no Shirayuki.

Aaroniero- That won't work on me Rukia. I helped you train with your shikia.

Rukia- No matter I will defeat you. Some no mai, Tsukishiro

Aaroniero- Almost got me that time.

Rukia- I will not let you escape!

Charging him she unleashed several attacks that were all countered by Araroniero.

Aaroniero- man oh man you're not as good as I thought you'd be now.

Rukia- Bakudo #61! Hado #67! Damn it I missed.

Aaroniero- Nice goingâ€|aaahgggghhh!

Rukia- the hellâ€|

Aaroniero-..damn the light.

Rukia-â€|the sun weakens himâ€|his face is meltingâ€|.

Aaroniero- We're the 9th Espadaâ€|glad to meet you again.

Rukia- You took the face of my Lieutenant and tried to use our

relationship against meâ€|.you shall perish!

Aaroniero- Devour GlotonerÃ-a! **Morphing with his Resurreccion he readied himself for is bout with Rukia.**

Rukia- Good lordâ€|.so hidieous.

Aaroniero- So rude you'll die for that. Surge, Water and Heaven Nejibana.

Rukia- _Damnâ€|.the water is everywhere. I must fight through it at all cost._

Aaroniero- How do you like my Zanpakuto.

Rukia-It's not yours. Final Dance Howaito hitsugi! **Leaping into the air she pointed her Zanpakuto down towards Aaroniero and encased him in spiked ice crushing and freezing his body.**

Aaroniero- Iâ€|.Iâ€|.shit.

89. Chapter 89

Rukia- Damnâ€|that fight took a lot out of me.

Zommari- What have we here?

Rukia- Oh come the hell on!

Zommari- Let's see what you're made of Shinigami.

Rukia- Final Dance Howaito hitsugi!

Zommari-â€|That stungâ€|a bit. **Raising his hand he launched a Cero at Rukia hitting her square in the torso.**

Rukia- Guess this is it then.

Zommari- Goodbye girl.

Byakuya- the hell do you think you're doing?

Zommari- And you are?

Byakuya- I am the Captain of the 6th Division Byakuya Kuchiki. And that is my sister Rukia.

Zommari- I see. I am Zommari Rureaux the 7th Espada in Lord Aizen's army.

Byakuya- Well then I guess it's time you die. Scatter Senbonzakura

Zommari- You're pretty slow Captain.

Byakuya- Silence Espada. Bakudo #63.

Zommari- how about a couple of Balas. Firing a hoard of Balas he did his best to blow a hole through the Captain.

Byakuya- Now who's the slow one. **Appearing behind Zommari he sent down a surrounding attack that lacerated the Espada in the back, torso, and left leg**.

Zommari- Let's see what you're really made of. Suppress BrujerÃ-a

Byakuya- Interesting. Yo have many eyes I see.

Zommari- 50 in total. Amor. With my powers I can control of various things. Such as her.

Byakuya- Rukia!

Zommari- I wouldn't move if I were you. If you make one step I'll make her slit her own throat.

Byakuya-â€|..Bakudo #61

Zommari-..immobilizing herâ€|impressiveâ€|.most impressive. What about yourself. Pointing to Byakuya he revealed that he marked his left arm.

Byakuya-â€|.This arm is of no use to me. **Taking his Zanpakuto he cut the tendons in his left arm**.

Zommari-You masochist!

Byakuya- if the limb as no use it's in the way.

Zommari- Then what about your leg.

Byakuya- Like I saidâ€|it's useless. And this fight is over. Bankai. Scatter Senbonzakura Kageyoshi

Zommari-I can see your attacks and stop themâ€|.what the hellâ€|.there are too many.

Byakuya-You can probably stop 50 attacks but I seriously doubt you ca stop 100 billion. Goodbye Espada.

Closing his hand Byakuya sent the full force of his attacks and destroyed the entire building they were insided. The smoke cleared and revealed that somehow the Espada had survived.

Zommari- That was close. El Embrion saved my ass.

Byakuya- I see well most likely you wasted all your power on that.

Zommari- I have plenty of power left.

Byakuya-â€|it looks like your eyes have been damaged. **Using Shunpo he got behind the Espada and prepared the final blow. **You should have never held a blade to my pride.__**With a single swing he bisected the Espada**

Zommari- Son of a bitch.

Byakyua- You should watch your mouth there's a lady present. With a single motion he surrounded him with his Bankai and prepared to end him.

Zommari- Bonzai! Bonzai Aizen!

Byakuya- Bonzai this. **Closing his hand he brought down the wrath and destroyed the Espada leaving only one pinky left.**

Not far away Unohana and Isane were making way to heal the wounded when they were stopped by Rudbornn Chelute_**._**_

Rudornn- Seems like I have visitors.

Isane- Captainâ€|go forward and heal the woundedâ€|.I will deal with him.

Unohana-..you sure about that? I can stay and fight and you go and heal them/

Isane- Noâ€| you're a far better healer than I.

Rudbornn- I don't care who fights but you're both dying.

Isane- Run Itegumo!

Rudbornn- Let's see what you can do. Launching Ceros he bombarded Isane relentlessly.

Isane- SunÅ•u~Ã"bu! **Blasting him with hardened snow at 500mph she sent the Arrancar flying through the air.**

Rudborrn- incredible attack hope there's more. **Holding up his hand he unleashed a powerful Cero**_**._**_

Isane-Yuki no kabe! _Creating a wall of snow she protected herself from the attack_.

Rudbornn- Good good.

Isane- Silence. SunÅ•bÅ•rurei! **Pointing her Zanpakuto forward she released a hoard of snowballs traveling at supersonic speed blasting into the torso of Rudbornn.**

Rudborrn-damn you're good. Grow Arbol! **Activating his Resurreccion he summoned his troops of many**.

Isane-Hauringu hyÅ•! **Soaring into the sky she rained down a hail storm with hail stones 20m in diameter and weighing around 500kg and moving at 861mph**.

Rudbornn-shitâ€|.she's more powerful than I thought.

Isane- I'm a Lieutenant you shouldn't underestimate me.

Rudbornn- Well I guess I should protect myself Calavera Wall!

Isane- Hauringu hyÅ•! **She launched her attack but to no avail**.

Rudbornn-Fire at will! **The entire wall joined in one conjoined Cero blast aimed at Isane**_**._**_

Isane- Yuki kuraudobaria! **Using every ounce of her strength she formed a barrier of snow around her to keep her safe.**

Rudbornn- Foolish girl that won't be enough to save you.

Isane- Damnâ€|it's still comingâ€|oh wellâ€|..Bankai.

90. Chapter 90

**A ****storm began to form above the battlefield and a blast of snow rained down between the fighters protecting Isane. Soon the sunny skies disappeared and were replaced with black skies and dark gray clouds. A blizzard began to form and caused the temperature to drop down to -50 degrees Celsius**.

Isane- Banka Ran'un o reijingu (raging storm cloud) **her Zanpakuto had transformed into a scepter, white, that radiated cold air. The clouds above began to rain down snow harder and harder.**

Rudbornn- Incredibleâ€|.holy hell what power!

Isane- ReitÅ• saikuron! **Twirling her scepter she brought down a cyclone of snow and drove it into the wall breaking the defenses of the Arrancar**_**._**_

Rudbornn- That's going to leave a mark.

Isane- You have any other tricks up your sleeve?

Rudbornn- Not really. Let's just fight till the death.

Isane- If that's what you wish.

Diving towards each other the two engaged in mortal combat and gave all they had to kill the other. The Arrancar did his best to defeat the Lieutenant and rise victorious. Defending with Kido and attacking with her Bankai Isane did her best to hold her ground and not give an inch. After many minutes of violent and cutthroat fighting the two began to tire and slow with their attacks.

Rudbornn- I guess this will be my final go at you_**! **_**Raising his wall once more he joined in the conjoined Cero will all his reitsu.**

Isane- BurizÅ•do hanketsu! **Jamming the scepter into the ground she creating a blizzard with incredible snowballs, icicles, and ice shards that darted towards Rudbornn from all angles surrounding him and his forces and burying them in an icy grave**_**._**_ It is finishedâ€|..wish I got to use full power on this Arrancar.

Inuyasha- Wowâ€|.some power you got there.

Isane- You know you could have helpedâ€|.it would've went by faster. I wouldn't have to have wasted so much energy.

Inuyasha- I wanted to see what you could do. Plus if you were in any real danger I would've saved you.

Isane- teheâ€|.thanks. **Leaning towards him they kissed**.

Inuyasha- We should get moving and helping the others.

Ishida- Damn this guy is intense.

Renji- You think!

Szayel- you two are quite pathetic. Guess I should up the ante. Launching Ceros he put them the defensive.

Renji- Screw thisâ€|.BANKAI! Hiho Zabimaru! **Launching his Bankai at Szayel it failed to appear**

Szayel- You can't use Bankia here young Shinigami. I did my research on you and figured out all about your Bankai so in this room it will not work.

Renji- Damn you! **Releasing his Shikai he went berserk and unleashed a plethora of attacks finally having the Espada on the defensive**.

Szayel- Fool. **Deflecting the final attack he moved forward and slashed Renji**.

Renji-â€|Damn so fast.

Ishida- Renji! Get Down! **Launching several arrows he aimed at Szayel's head to end the battle quickly.**

Szayel- You're pretty quick. Snapping his fingers a rumbling began to shake the room. **Soon his Faccion were surrounding him waiting on his orders.**

Ishida- this just went from bad to worse.

Renji-..so whatâ€|take up arms and fight!

Fighting his Faccion they were in close brutal combat and did their best to prevail.

Renji- Don't let up Ishida! Fight till the death. We must do our best to get through and bring down their boss.

Ishida-I'm aware of that! Can you stall that guy?

Renji- Yeahâ€|.maybe like half a minute.

Ishida- Alright once we get through themâ€|.do it.

Renji- Hado #4! **Blasting that last remaining Faccions he made a beeline for Szayel**.

Szayel- â€|what are you up to? The hell_**â€|. **_**Shocked to see Renji wrap his Shikai around them both**.

Renji-You knowâ€|when I was in the Academy I could never control my Kido Spells and they would always explode.

Szayel-â€|.what â€|..what are you doing?

Renji- Getting rid of us both! HADO # 67! **Activating the Kido between their faces, he set it off causing a colossal explosion.**

Szayel-â€|that actually stungâ€|..The hell are you doing?!

Ishida- It's called Sprenger.. you're now trapped prepare to meet your end_**. **_**Suddenly he engulfed the Espada in an explosion.** Finally I was getting tired of him.

Renji- Good. Ouchâ€|damn my hand hurts.

Szayel-â€|that's all heh.

Ishida-â€|how the hell are you alive?!

Szayel- I've studied your power and was able to make the damage minimal. It's time for a snack. **Reaching out he grabs one of his Faccions and eating it he heals himself of his injures**. Deliciousâ€|.so good.

Renji- Ishida! Run like hell!

Ishida- Right Let's go!

Using all of the speed they made their way through a hole in the wall to a hallway and starting making way to an exit. Only to end up back where they were before.

Szayel-I can control this room with a whim rigging it so you always end up hereâ€|it's time for this battle to enter the next stage.

Renji-â€|did you change clothes?

Szayel- Yes I didâ€|.were you expecting me to fight in those rags?Sip FornicarÃ¡s.

Ishida-â€|.wellâ€|..shitâ€|I think I'm actually going to be sick.

Renji- Same here so ghastly looking.

Szayel- It's time to make this more interesting. **Spewing out black ink from his back he aimed for the two warriors and managed to hit them both. The ink sprouted out clones of the two with marks around their eyes.**

Renji-..the hell is thisâ€|.damnâ€|not good.

Ishida- you're pathetic fakes will be destroyed.

Fighting off their clones they managed to destroy them only for more to form from each blotch of ink. Soon they were fighting hundreds upon hundreds.

Szayel- Resistance is futile!

Ishida- Damnâ€|whatever we do they do. We've got to come up with a planâ€|.

Renji- You just gave me an ideaâ€|.BANKAI!

Renji Clones- BANKAI!

****The entire roof was then hit with a blast of reitsu and destroyed by the raw power of all the Bankais****

Renji- Looks like it worked. I figured they'd mimic me and unleash all that power and help us get out .

Ishida- You could have given me a better warning.

Szayel- I've grown tired of this. Teatro de Titere.

****Swallowing them both and then regurgitating them he spat out dolls into the hands of the 8****th**** Espada**_**._****

Szayel- This will finally put an end to things. ****Pulling the dolls open he revealed small orb like objects in their insides.****

Ishida- The hell is that? ****Suddenly he was on the ground coughing up blood**.**

Renji- Ishida! ****While running he collapsed as he could suddenly barley breathe**.**

Szayel- I just crushed your stomachs. These make doll copies of you both and your internal organs. The battle is over now.

Mayuri- My my what an interesting sight we have here.

91. Chapter 91

Mayuri- Arrancar Arrancar Arrancar!

SZayel-â€|hmm a Shinigami Captainâ€|this could be interesting.

Mayuri- So are you my new opponent?

Szayel-Silence. ****Using his power he grabbed Mayuri and swallowed him then spat him back out.****

Mayuri- The hell was that?

Szayel-Your demise. ****Picking up the doll replica of Mayuri he opened it and began to crush spheres and destroy organs.****

Mayuri- Eh! ****Cough! Cough**!** AGGGHHHH!

Renji- Damnâ€|he even got a captain.

Szayel- Such a pity, a captain of the 13 Goteiâ€|.I expected you to

put up more of a fight.

Mayuri-â€|..Ok yeah I'm done. You're starting to get boring.

Szayel-â€|.waitâ€|.what?

Mayuri- I said I'm getting bored! Can you hear me?

Szayel- Impossible! **Furiously he threw the doll down to the ground and began stomping on it.**

Mayuri- That won't work Arrancar. Do you really think I'd come to a battle unprepared? I switched my real organs before I came here.

Szayel- That's impossibleâ€|.how could you possibly know of my power?

Mayuri- I have that Quincy over there infected with some observation bacteria.

Ishida-â€|.how dare you?!

Mayuri- Silenceâ€|I'm having a conversation with this good Espada.

Szayel- So you replaced your organs after observing my abilities? But it hasn't even been that long since I activated themâ€|what you did is impossible.

Mayuri- It matters not what you think, but this battle is over.

Szayel-I think not! **Using one of his tentacles he grabbed Nemu**_**._**_

Nemu- ! Ouch! Let me go if you don't mind. I'm sorry Master Mayuri it seems that I've been captured.

Ishida- Rescue her!

Mayuri-â€|..hmmm.

Szayel- seems like you didn't watch your little underling Captain Kurotsuchi.

Mayuri-â€|..my myâ€|everyone seems to be chatter boxes today. Bankai Konjiki Ashisogi JizÅ•.

Szayel-â€|whatâ€|.what in the hell is that?! You're a monster!

Mayuri-â€|.Goodbye Arrancar.

Renji-â€|damnâ€|ate him like it was nothing.

Ishida- I expect nothing less of him.

Nemu- Umâ€|Master Mayuriâ€|.if not too much trouble could you cut me

down from hereâ€¦I seem to be stuck.

Ishida- Well aren't you going to let her down from there?

Nemu-â€¦Ughâ€¦AAAGGHHH! **Suddenly her stomach began to grow larger and larger**.

Renji-â€¦is she getting bigger?

Ishida- The hell?

Nemu- AAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH! **A purple ooze came out between her legs and formed the 8****th**** Espada.**

Szayel- This is my ability known as Gabriel. It allows me to rebirth myself if my injuries are beyond regeneration and it unfortunately kills the host.

Nemu- I'm not dead yet. Spread Doku joo. **She slashed at his side and barely made contact before collapsing. **

Szayel- Pittiful attack.

Mayuri-â€¦.hmmm. **Walking towards the Arrancar he went passed him to his Lieutenant.** Such a shameâ€¦that it had to end like this.

Szayel- Yes it is.

Mayuri- I was talking about you. Seeing as you've been poisoned.

Szayel-â€¦the hell are you talking about?

Mayuri- Nemu is filled with many toxins and the way you exited her body means you most likely have this one here. **Reaching in to his pocket he pulled out a vile**_**. **_Not only thatâ€¦Nemu's Shikai has the ability to inflict pestilence.

Szayel- Damn! The hell is that?!

Mayuri- It's a Superhuman Drug, when sword masters duel they move at incredible speeds and anticipate each other's movements on high levels. This drug makes the brain experience that but at a much grander level. Why eventually you won't be able to comprehend what I'm saying. Say this sword for instance to us all here it's moving at a normal speed. But to youâ€¦that drug is making you experience it much slower since I'm not moving at that speed. Why it most likely will take centuries for it to reach you. Even if you try to block it with your hand, your body isn't able to move that the speed you're processing information. This blade is now heading for your heartâ€¦wonder how long it will take to reach and kill youâ€¦.100 yearsâ€¦noâ€¦maybe 200. Then there's the disease that spreading in your body as well. You should be getting a fever, hallucinations, blood cough, different organs rupturing and internal bleeding. My godâ€¦.what a terrible way to go.

Szayel-â€¦_why won't it..reachâ€¦my godâ€¦the wait is agonizingâ€¦why won't it just kill me. How long has it been since it pierced my

hand.. This feverâ€¦.it's making everything hotterâ€¦I feel like it's 300 degrees outâ€¦my lungs are filling up with waterâ€¦I can't breatheâ€¦ my stomach is melting and my eyes bleeding I can't take itâ€¦.i need to be curedâ€¦where is Death to free me.â€¦..I want it to endâ€¦.TO END! LET ME DIE! _

Ishida- My godâ€¦.he's the devil himself.

Renji- Poor Nemuâ€¦she was a good soldier.

Mayuri-â€¦oh yeah herâ€¦.hmm let's get her up and ready.

Renji- the hellâ€¦CAPTAIN KUROTSUCHI!

Ishida- Good Lord man she's your Lieutenant!

Mayuri-â€¦.what I did was a normal medical routineâ€¦get your mind out of the gutter. Nemu are you back to fighting shape?

Nemu- Yes sir I am. My apologies for not doing more to help in battle.

Mayuri- You did quite alright in the end. Your abilities made his defeat much sweeter.

Nemu- Thank you sir.

Ishida-â€¦he gave a small complementâ€¦.Hell is freezing over.

Mayuri-â€¦what was that?!

Ishida- Oh nothing. Nemuâ€¦are you ok?

Nemu-I'm doing well. You two need to be tended to and healed.

Mayuri- Quite rightâ€¦hold the Quincy while I tend to him.

Ishdia- Like hell you're going to treat me!

Nemu- Resistance is futile. Grabbing him she put his head in her bussom. He began to struggle but slowly went into unconsciousness.

Renji-â€¦.he died a good death.

Mayuri- All done

Ishida-â€¦.dear godâ€¦so soft.

Nemu- you say something?

Ishida- Oh noâ€¦I ughâ€¦nothing.

Mayuri-â€¦.Listen here Quincyâ€¦if I catch you messing around with my daughterâ€¦.I will kill you.

Ishida-â€¦.i thought you didn't care for her?

Mayuri-â€|she's my daughter and I have no time for emotions and whatnot but all fathers good and bad destroy any man who tries to have occasion with his daughter. **Getting closer to Ishida's face he emitted a strong reitsu of death and violence.**

Ishida-â€|I understandâ€|.

Nemu-â€|.this is why I have issues.

Renji- Hey can I have some of that medicine.

Mayuri- Here Nemu treat him.

Ishida- So what happens now?

Mayuri- We eliminate all enemy targets here, and hope the rest are doing well with Aizen.

**Across Los Noches a fight was about to begin**.

Ichigo- You're going to hand over Orihime now!

Ulquiorra- If you want her, come and claim her.

92. Chapter 92

Itachi-â€|the hell is that?

Omeada- It feels strongâ€|.look there!

An opening in the sky appeared and a stream of Gillian class Menos appeared.

Shinji-â€|looks like we have company.

Lisa- Holy hellâ€|.

Ukitake- this isn't good. So many Menos.

Wonderwiess- AGHH!

Rose- Why the hell is he yelling?

Shunsui-â€|..is he slow in the head?

Stark- His screams have meaningâ€|you will see.

Aizen-â€|all according to plan.

Soon the flames surrounding the three traitorous captains vanished.

Tosen- At last! After all this time we're free.

Gin- it's time to take them all out now isn't it Captain Aizen?

Aizen- Yes it is.

Ukitake- Sensei's flames are gone.. this is.. gaghk! **Getting impaled by Wonderwiess' fist he fell to the ground.**

Wonderwiess- agh!

Shunsui- Ukitake! Damn! **Flying into a building he crashed through a window from a shot in the back**

Stark- Shouldn't turn your back on your opponent Shinigami. looks like more allies have arrived.

Two figures came out last before the Garganta closed.

First Figure- my my such a battlefield.

Itachi- Who are you? State your name.

First Figure- I am the Positive Espada Grigorio Vibora.

Second Figure- It's been a long time. Erza

Erza- We've met.

Second Figure- of course we have. **The Figure removes his hood and reveals his face.**

Erza- .Jellal.

93. Chapter 93

Tosen- Let the reckoning begin.

Sajin- Tosen!

Tosen- Well look who it is. my old friend.

Sajin- It's time we finished this.

Tosen- Yes it is. Hado #78!

Sajin- Damn. .fast as ever.

Tosen- Cry Suzumushi Nishiki: Benihik.

Sajin- Hado #31! **Sending out the Kido blast he deflected Tosen's attack**.

Tosen- Is that all you got old friend.

Sajin- Bankai Kokuj. Tengen My. '!

Tosen- So predictable. time for something new. **Bringing his hand to his face he donned a Hollow Mask**.

Sajin- Hollowfication is that what you've come to now
Tosen.

Tosen- Silence! It was a means to an end to obtain true justice!
Raising his blade he fired a cero at Sajin's Bankai.

Sajin- Such futile attacks won't work.

Tosen- well then I better up the ante. **He holds his Zanpakuto upside then suddenly is engulfed in pitch black darkness.**

Sajin-â€|the hell is happeneing.

Tosen- I'll tell youâ€|this is my Resurreccion Suzumushi Hyakushiki: Grillar Grillo.

Sajin- My godâ€|you've truly become too far gone.

Tosen- This power is incredible. I can finally seeâ€|.holy shit you're ugly, Sajin.

Sajin-â€|.look who's talking. **Raising his arm for a swing he brought down the strength and power of his Bankai against Tosen. Only to have the attack blocked**.

Tosen- So weakâ€|.my Reio you're so weak! Los Nueve Aspectos! **Creating green circles with his claws he caused loud sound waves with concussive power to bombard Sajin's Bankai and send them both flying.**__Such power I possess! I will bring justice to all!

Hisagi- Reapâ€|..Kazeshini.

Tosen- Gugh! Nice hit my former Lieutenant.

Hisagi- Kaze kaminoikari! **Summoning his attack he brought forth a hoard of dangerous razor wind only for Tosen to dish it out and take the full force**.

Tosen- I was hoping you had more power.

Hisagi-â€|.as you wishâ€|..Bankai. **A blast of green reitsu unleashed from Hisagi causing a swirl of wind to surround him. With the wind clearing up Hisagi stood there with a black cloak similar to the Grim Reaper. The chain connecting his Shikai was no more and replaced with another double ended Scythe and 20 mini double ended Scythe blades surrounding him**. Kaze no akuma-shin(Demon God of the Wind)

Tosen- Impressive. You've obtained Bankai my old Lieutenant.

Hisagi- Silence your tongue lest I split it for you. Akuma-shin geiru! _**Raising his right arm he sent ten of the many scythes towards Tosen each of them spinning and emitting a sharp cutting wind surrounding him in a torrent of razor wind while the blades went in for gashes and slashes**_.

Tosen- Damnâ€|.that actually hurt. How about a couple of these. Los Nueve Aspectos.

Hisagi- Shit. Kaze akuma torento. **Summoning the other ten with his left hand he caused a blast of wind to shield him.**

Tosen- Good block.

Sajin- How about this! **Catching Tosen off guard he slashed at his head narrowly missing and hitting the right side of his chest.**

Tosen-â€|you bore me. La Mirada! **Firing the lime green ceros from his eyes he pierced Sajin in the chest and sent him to the ground.**

Hisagi- Damn you! Kaze akuma dansu! **Twirling both of his Scythe he created a demons made of wind that danced around Tosen and in the blink of an eye went in for the kill and started to rip him apart.
**

Tosen- UGH!

Hisagi- Akuma-fÅ« fundo sumaito! **Flying towards Tosen with the speed of the wind he unleashed a fury of attacks with his scythes and propelled Tosen into the sky into a Wind Demon God wielding a Scythe driving a tornado through Tosen's heart then raising his Scythe and bringing down 100 tornadoes at one single point obliterating Tosen's body leaving very little of his chest and head.**

Tosen- Damnâ€|

Hisagi-â€|having those eyesâ€|they've made you slowâ€|..such a shame. Farewell Kaname Tosen.

Sajin-â€|..Hisagiâ€|.

Hisagi-! Captain Komamura. Save your strength.

Sajin- No time for thatâ€|I'm out for the rest of this battle. Damn that Tosen.

Iba- Are you ok Captain?

Sajin- I'll be fine .You two will have to give it your all to finish this battle.

94. Chapter 94

Stark- You two aren't doing so well.

Love- Damn this guy is strong.

Rose- We have to finish this somehow.

Lillinet- We need to stop holding back.

Stark- all too true. Kick About Los Lobos. _**Placing his hand above her head she dispersed and smoke formed around him and revealed his Resurreccion**_.

Rose-â€|.well fuck.

Stark- Raising his gun he fired at both of them sending them back and injuring them.

Love- Such powerâ€¦.he's definitely one of the strongest Espada.

****Rushing him the Visords went to attack him on both sides. With great speed he blocked their attacks and blasted both of them in the torso sending them to the top of buildings**_**._**_**

Stark- This is such a drag but I have to put you guys d. The hellâ€¦.. ****looking behind him he witnessed a sword retreating into the shadows.****

Shunsui- You miss me?

Stark- Coming from the shadows againâ€¦such a dangerous power.

Shunsui- So I've been told. Seems like one of your guns does many bullets while the other does long streams of energy.

Stark- You're very observant Captain.

Shunsui- Guess I am. Let's get serious shall we. Bushogama!

Stark- Cero Metralleta!

Shunsui- Cancelling out my attack, extremely well done Espada.

Stark- Well let's see how you deal with these wolves.

Shunsui- Wolves?

****Using his power Stark created 7 wolves launching them towards Shunsui. Blocking two of them he got caught by three all of them grabbing him and exploding. Leaving only 2 behind**.**

Stark-Lilinetette you ok?

Lillinetette- Yeah I'm fine. Think we got him.

Stark- Something isn't right.

Shunsui- Yeah you missed.

Lillinetette- I'm finishing this. Launching the last two wolves at Shunsui .

Shunsui- Hado#78! ****Sending out the Kido blade he demolished the last two wolves.****

Stark- Lillinetetteâ€¦.Lillinetetteâ€¦ Damn you! Cero Metralleta! ****Using Sonido he appeared right in front of Shunsui and let out a powerful and bright Cero.****

Shunsui-â€¦..Kageoni. ****Disappearing he went into the shadow cast by the attack on Stark's face. And Leapt out to cut the Espada down**.**
Irooni Gray!

Stark- Holy Hell!

Shunsui-â€|.narrowly missed.

Stark-â€|.That attacked should've been stronger.

Shunsui-â€|it's your turn call out a color and hit me.

Stark- Fine. Colmillo! **Activating his spiritual energy blades he dashed towards Shunshi and called out a color**. Pink!

Shunsui- Nice one. Blue!

Stark- Let's try this one. White!

Shunsui- Aiming for a color that could hurt us bothâ€|.nice job. But I'm ending this. **Throwing off his Captain Hyori and Pink Kimono he dashed forward and landed the finishing blow**. Black! **Aiming for the Hollow hole he brought the Espada down.**

Stark-â€|guess that's itâ€|..thanks for the entertainment.

Grigorio- Looks like we're the last two Espada aye Jellal.

Jellal- Looks like it.

Itachi- Guess I'm your opponent.

Grigorio- Well then let's have some fun

95. Chapter 95

Itachi- So you're the Positive Espadaâ€|..so is there a negative number of Espada?

Grigorio- No Jellal is the last.

Itachi-â€|.wait a secondâ€|..if you're the Positive Espada and he's the Negative Espadaâ€|.then there must be a Zero Espada.

Grigorio- Yep he's in Hueco Mundo. We were supposed to help them out, but we came here when we saw that theEspada were dropping like flies we had to come help.

Itachi-â€|enough talk. Let's get this over with Espada.

Grigorio- As you wishâ€|.what is your name?

Itachi- I am Itachi Uchiha Captain of the 9th Division prepare to die.

Grigorio- Ha! RotaciÃ³n cero! **Raising his hand he launched a red Cero in the form of a disc and aimed to decapitate Itachi.**

Itachi- Fire Style: Dragon Bomb Jutsu! **Launching flames from his mouth he countered the attack**_**._**_

Grigori- Impressive Itachi, those flames were pretty powerful.

Itachi- Water Style: Giant Vortex Jutsu!

Grigorio- Damnâ€¦.i can'tâ€¦.breatheâ€¦.Cero!

****Blasting a Cero he escaped the torrent of water**.**

Grigorio- Nicely done.

Itachi- Shadow Clone Jutsu!

Grigorio- Rotaci3n cero! ****Raising both hands he launched several attacks aiming at the 20 clones hitting several.****

Itachi- He's fastâ€¦..****Launching the remaining 12 clones at the Espada he destroyed them causing a gargantuan explosion**_**._**

Grigorio- â€¦Damn impressive. Too bad you must die now. Strike Serpiente Emperador. ****Rasing his Zanpakuto it shattered and red reitsu enveloped him. He appeared with a golden cloak and snake head gauntlets and fangs in his mouth and a golden Snake Staff in his hand.****

Itachi-â€¦.such intense â€¦.Raava!

Grigorio- That won't save you. Anaconda encanto! ****Throwing his staff in the air he extended both hands forward and released an astral Anaconda that launched forward and exploded**.**

Itachi- Surfing Shark! ****Summoning a hoard of sharks he shielded himself from the attack.****

Grigorio- Looks like someone is on the defensive. Cobra targeta! ****Summoning his staff he twirled it in front of him and summoned 100 cobras to bind and strike Itachi.****

Itachi- Whirling Whale! ****Summoning a giant whale**** ****he brought it down to block the attack**.**

Grigorio- Think fast. Using Sonido he got behind Itachi and impaled him with his staff.

Itachi-â€¦..damn he's fast too. â€¦Sharingan.

Grigorio-â€¦_the hellâ€¦his eyes_â€¦.

Itachi- Raging Leviathan!

****Suddenly the clouds began to darken and a storm was brought forth a terrible beast in the sky made of water. A Leviathan made of water rained down on Grigorio sending him from the sky to the ground.****

Grigorio- Nice attack.

****Before he could recover Itachi was upon him and suddenly his blade turned from water to solid stone**.**

Itachi- Ravaging Badger! ****Slamming the blade into the ground he summoned badgers made of stone and sent them forth to shred the Espada.****

Grigorio- Son of a bitch! **Raising his staff he launched several Ceros at the badges**. What kind of Zanpakuto can use multiple elements.

Itachi- Mine can. Graveling Bear! **Summoning a great bear of stone he sent it forth to attack Grigorio in a savage hand to hand combat bout.**

Grigorio- HOLY SHIT IT'S A BEAR! .I'm going to die if I don't do something. Basilisco Alboroto! **Summoning a Basilisk he sent it forth and destroyed the bear and took a bite out of Itachi.**

Itachi- damn it .Time to blow him away. Kanakirigoe no kÅ•mori. **Summoning bats of wind he sent them out and caused them to explode in razor barrage and cut the Espada to ribbons**.

Grigorio- .I will not lose.

Itachi- SoaringuÅ«guru. **Bringing forth an eagle of wind it grabbed Grigorio and sent him into the sky and flapped its wings furiously it brought forth wind blades and destroyed the Espada**_**._**_

Grigorio- I'm glad to have fought you Itachi Uchiha. Damn glad.

Itachi- .damn. That was quite a battle.

Jellal- Great .now I'm the only one left.

Erza- You fall today!

96. Chapter 96

Erza- I can't believe you're working for Aizen

Jellal-Why not .he's shown what true power is like and how I can one day be something great.

Erza- .Since when were you ever power hungry .

Aizen- .hmm she could be problematic .I brainwashed him for a reason_. I may have to end her myself.

Shinji- Not so fast Sosuke. I'm your opponet for today.

Aizen- Long time no see .Captain Hirako.

Shinji- Yes it has been .what .a century?

Aizen- Far too long.

Shinji- Then let's do this.

Erza- I guess I have no choice. Shield Titania.

Jellal- Well wellâ€¦the Adamantine Armor. Let's see how it deals with a Celestial Cero. **Raising his hand he fired a white Cero at Erza only to have her block it.**

Erza- Thought you could do better than that.

Dashing towards each other they came to blows and began a horrible thrash seeking to end one another in the bloodiest way. Soon they began causing earthquakes and explosions from all the power they were releasing.

Erza- Adamantine Ray!

Jellal- Holy Crapâ€¦.that actually hurt. Such a strong attack you have there. Guess I should stop toying around. Vuela Arc ngel. **His Zanpakuto exploded in a bright white light and revealed a broad sword and new white clothes. On his back grew 8 White wings each with the brilliance of 10,000 suns and his eyes were alaze with blue flames.**

Erza- Incredible. Such power you've obtained Jellal.

Jellal- Are you ready to throw down Erza?

Erza- Let's see what you're made ofâ€¦.Espada.

Jellal- Grand Chariot! **Raining down seven light blast of destruction he obliterated half the town**.

Erza- If not for my armorâ€¦.I'd be dead right about now.

Jellal- Come nowâ€¦give me something more. Uriel gemido. **Opening his mouth he released a powerful cry sending out sound waves and blasting Erza backwards.**

Erza- Good lordâ€¦.that sound

Jellal- Such a pity. Brillo de Lucifer! **All eight of his wings come to close themselves around Jellal and radiate a brilliant beam of light at Erza**.

Erza- Adamantine Ray! _Damnâ€¦that was a close one. If I hadn't offset itâ€¦.this battle could've been over_.

Jellal- De marzo de Michael! **Gripping his blade he dashed towards Erza and slashed her seven times cracking her armor.**

Erza- Hadoâ€¦.#33!

Jellal- That was sad.. Juicio de Azrael. **Swinging his Zanpakuto he released a powerful slash of energy that nearly destroyed Erza.**

Erza-â€¦.damnâ€¦I guess this is itâ€¦

Jellal- Goodbye Erza. Juicio de Azrael!

Erza-â€¦.damnâ€¦**the energy wave almost hit Erza but right before she made contact she muttered a phrase**_**. **_Clash Titania. **An explosion erupted and deflected the attack and when the smoke cleared

Erza stood there in black armor with wings**. The Black Wing Armorâ€¦..it's been a while since I've had to use this.

Yamamoto-â€¦.Bankai?

Itachi- Noâ€¦that's her Shikai's third form.

Aizen- Interesting three Shikai forms.

Erza- It's time for you to die Jellal.

97. Chapter 97

Jellal- What's thisâ€¦..more power! YES LET'S BATTLE THEN!

Erza- Moon Bomb! **Swinging her blade she sent a Crescent wave towards Jellal gashing his gut**_**._**_

Jellal- Now that's what I'm talking about.

Erza- Lunar Wave! **Holding her blade horizontal she release 10 crescent waves six hitting her target**.

Jellal- Damnâ€¦you're getting better. Meteor!

Erza-Shit! **Trying to dodge she gets hit 23 times and thrown through 4 buldings**_**._**_

Jellal- This was fun while it lasted. Ira de ArcÃ¡ngel Sema! **Making his famous pose he summoned energy in the sky.**

Erza-â€¦.what's that sound?

Jellal- The angels of Heaven singing once more! This is your final day Erza Scarlett! **The meteor came down at 8x the speed of sound straight towards Erza.**

Erza- Eclipse! **Drawing all her energy she focused it into a single shot of power**. Let's see how this goes!

The two attacks clash and send out a pulsating wave causing everyone around to get blasted away.

Erza-â€¦.Goodbye Jellal.

Jellal-â€¦see you around. Bleeding from the mouth he started to get weak.

Erza- Moon Flash**! Giving a final attack she sent Jellal to the ground where he closed his eyes**.

Jellal- Erzaâ€¦..my friendâ€¦..thank you for freeing me once more.

Erza- You're welcomeâ€¦.I'm so sorry. **With tears in her eyes she collapsed due to exhaustion.**

Aizen- Guess all the Espada have fallen.

Shinji- Looks like it's your turn to die. **Attacking Aizen he went for an uppercut thrust of his blade**.

Aizen- Nice try. You'll have to do better than that if you want to kill me.

Shinji- You shouldn't be so cocky. **Swinging his blade he cut Aizen's shoulder**.

Aizen-â€|how the hell didâ€|

Shinji- Confusedâ€|you should be. **Launching another attack he cut Aizen 4 more times**.

Aizen-â€|this is impossible. **Suddenly from the shadows he was struck on the neck by a hand**.

Itachi- Room for one more?

Shinji- Sure.

Aizen- The hell is going on around here?

Shinji- That's rightâ€|you don't know my Zanpakuto ability. Collapse Sakanade. It'sâ€|**before he could say anything Itachi had his hand on his mouth**

Itachi-â€|.shut the hell up. Don't tell him your ability we'll lose the element of surprise.

Aizen- Fine I'll kill you both. **Trying to move forward his body staggered**. The hell is this?

Itachi-â€|your defeat. Kicking him in the jaw he sent him flying.

Aizen-â€|I can't move properly.

Shinji- Too bad. Everyone! Rush him!

Suddenly Shunsui, Omeada, Momo, Kai, Love, Rose, Rangiku, Hisagi, Lisa, and Kira launched various attacks. Aizen couldn't defend himself and was bombarded and sent flying down. Shunsui was about to decapitate him when he was deflected by Aizen.

Aizen- About time I regain function of my body. What was that?

Itachi- A technique developed by the 5th Hokage Lady Tsunade. The Body Pathway Derangement.

Aizen- So all my motor skills are basically screwed up for a while. Impressive this Tsunade is. You say she's 5th in this line of Hokageâ€|was she the greatest?

Itachi- Only in the medical arts, her grandfather the 1st Hokageâ€|..was a monster of a warrior as was his brother the 2nd and her mentor the 3rd. The 4th was the fastest man alive.

Aizen- They sound like they would be worthy opponents for a superior being as myself. Of course they'd all have to join forces.

Itachi- They'd curb stomp your ass. Fire Style: Great Annihilation Jutsu!

Aizen- Bakudo #81

Shunsui- Kageoni!

Aizen- Damn! Nice try Shunsui! Hado #90! **Shunsui fell unconscious after the attack**.

Rangiku- Asshu neko dansu!

Aizen- Close but not quite! **Slashing he took her down**

Itachi- This isn't good.

98. Chapter 98

Back in Hueco Mundo Ichigo made his way to The 4**th**** Espada in hopes of rescuing his beloved friend Orihime**.

Ichigo- You have Orihimeâ€¦let her go.

Ulquiorra- You'll have to fight me for herâ€¦I want to see what you're made of Kurosaki.

Ichigo- Fineâ€¦Getsuga Tenshou!

Ulquiorra- Damnâ€¦he's gotten stronger.

Ishida- Orihime!

Orihime- Ishida! You're alright.

Ichigo- Ishidaâ€¦protect her with your life

Ishida- I will.

Ulquiorra- Enough talk and show me your Hollowfication.

Ichigo- Alright here we go! **Donning his Hollow mask he attacked Ulquiorra bloodlusted.**

Ulquiorra-Shitâ€¦such powerâ€¦. Let's see you deal with a Cero.

Ichigo-â€¦is that all you can muster?

Ulquiorra- Time to take this battle elsewhere.

Flying higher and higher they reached the canopy of Los Noches and broke through. The sky above was dark and hollow.

Ulquiorra- There are two rules in Los Noches. One a Gran Rey Cero must never be used and the top 4 Espada are not to release their Resurreccions as the raw power would destroy and disrupt everything

down there.

Ichigo- Oh well I don't care about all that.

Ulquiorra- Enclose Murci@lago. **Black reitsu surrounded where Ulquiorra was standing and shook the platform and sent chills down Ichigo's spine**.

Ichigo-oh shit.

Ulquiorra- Luz de la Luna. **Launching his javelins he aimed to trap and skew Ichigo**.

Ichigo- Not gonna work. Getsuga Cero.

Ulquiorra- Impressive combining both attacks into a single one. Incredible.

Ichigo- damnâ€¦nothing is working

Ulquiorra- It's because you're only human.

Soon Ichigo found himself being thrown around like a rag doll. Attack after attack he was hit, cut, blasted and stomped on. Ulquiorra unleashed a terrible thrashing upon the poor Substitute Shinigami and embarrassed him.

Ulquiorra- Such a shameâ€¦you keep ahold of that sword even though you have no chance in winning. Cero Oscuras. **Blasting a black Cero he blew away Ichigo's Hollow mask and sent him into a pillar**.

Orihime- Ishidaâ€¦we have to go up thereâ€¦please.

Ishida-â€¦fine Let's go.

Ulquiorra- A humanâ€¦thinking he could compete with an Espada. Drop your blade.

Ichigo-â€¦never.

Ulquiorra-â€¦you think you're powerful, let me show you true power. Segunda Etapa.

Ichigo-â€¦what is thisâ€¦but you alreadyâ€¦.

Ulquiorra- Of all the Espada I am the only one to have a second release form.

Ichigo-â€¦such powerâ€¦it's incredible.

Ulquiorra- This is the face of despair. Now farewell human. Cero Oscuras.

Hitting Ichigo he sent him flying and caused major bruising and gashes. Then then was beaten repeatedly with punches and kicks and strangled by his Latigo_**._**

Orihime- Ichigo!

Ishida- The hell is thatâ€|Ulquiorraâ€|..such powerâ€|.

Ulquiorra-â€|you're just in time womanâ€|.to see him die. Putting his fingers on Ichigo's chest he blew a hole in it and threw him to the ground.

Orihime- NNNOOOO! **Using her powers she caught him and rushed to his aid**.

Ulquiorra-â€|.where do you think you're going?

Ishida-â€|I'm now your opponent leave her be. Heilig Pfeil!

Ulquiorra- Pittifulâ€|more human attacks.

Orihime- Ichigo!... _I have to heal youâ€|you have to help us. This is all my faultâ€|.I shouldn't have come to this place. Ichigo wouldn't have been hurt if it wasn't for me. Why did I have to go hereâ€|..why am I not strong enough to fightâ€|.Ichigoâ€|..SAVE US!_

Ishida- Damnâ€|nothing is working.

Ulquiorra- Do you really think you can hurt me? **Grabbing his hand he broke his wrist and threw him into a wall.**
Goodbye..Quincyâ€|.what the?

Suddenly an explosion of reitsu was spiraling up into the atmosphere. Orihime looked behind her to witness the horror that was Ichigo in a Hollow Form_**._

99. Chapter 99

Ulquiorra- What is thisâ€|.you've hollowfied?

Ichigo- RRRRAAAWWWWRRR!

Ulquiorra- So you're just a beast. Luz de la Luna. **Launching several attacks they were all intercepted by the hollowfied Ichigo.**
Impossible. Lanza del RelÃmpago. Stand still you human bastard_**. **_**Launching the attack he threw it at Ichigo only to have him catch it and use Sonido and impale Ulquiorra with his own attack.**

Ishida- Such brutality.

Ichigo- **Raising his hand he summoned Tensa Zangetsu to him**.
Launching forward he slashed Ulquiorra and impaled him in the side. Grabbing him by the neck he held him up and released a Cero from his horns and blasted Ulquiorra away.

Ulquiorra- Damnâ€|.glad I managed to offset that attack.
Gaugw

Ichigo- **Holding him once again he prepared to finish him off**.

Ulquiorra-â€|.well go onâ€|finish me like a hollow would.

Ishida- Stop! You're not a Hollowâ€|.you're a Shinigami, you're Ichigo Kurosakiâ€|Remember who you are Ichigo!

Ichigo-â€|_have to regainâ€|controlâ€|._UUUUGGGHHHH! **throwing Ulquiorra to the side he broke free of the control of the Hollow.**

Ulquiorra- I seeâ€|.you cast away all that powerâ€|why?

Ichigo- It wasn't me. Your arms and legs are goneâ€|..take mine away and then we can battle on equal terms.

Ulquiorra-â€|.no. **Regenerating he restored his body to its full capacity**. You can go all of you. You won fair and square Ichigo. Farewellâ€|.maybe we can fight again someday.

Ichigo- Fineâ€|.let's go guys.

Yammy- So Ulquiorra destroyed the roof on this bitch...damn shame.

Byakuya- Great one last Arrancar.

Zaraki- This should be fun.

Renji- Funâ€|.you do realize he's the 10th Espadaâ€|rightâ€|.

Zaraki- 10thâ€|.you've got to be kidding me. How the hell is 10 the last one to be alive.

Ichigo- Hey guysâ€|what's going on?

Byakuya- we're about to deal with this Espada.

Unohana- Ichigoâ€|.we must be going.

Ichigo-? We?

Unohana- Yes to the battle with Aizen. Everyone else will stay behind and clean up.

Ichigo-â€|.how do we get back?

Mayuri- With the Garganta of course.

Ichigo- Ohâ€|.you know you're a lot like Urahara.

Mayuri-â€|.I'll dissect you if you ever say such a thing again.

Unohana- Enough talking let's go.

Mayuri- I wasn't finished with him.

Unohana- I saidâ€|.we're going.

Mayuri-â€|whatever leave.

Unohana- Let's get moving Ichigo.

Ichigo-â€|.yes ma'am. So who's coming with?

Orihime- You're on your own.

Ichigo-â€|.damn.

Yammy- STOP TALKING AND FIGHT ME!

Inuyasha- Shut the hell up. **Punching him Yammy was sent flying.**

Yammy- You're making me mad.

Inuyasha- well boo hoo you big baby.

Yammy- SHUT UP! **Releasing a Cero he aimed at Inuyasha's head only for him to catch it and crush it with his hands.**

100. Chapter 100

Inuyasha- so I guess I'm stuck with the runt of the Espada.

Yammy- Runt?! I'm bigger than them all.

Inuyasha- Yeah might want to cut out on all those sweets.

Yammy- You'll pay for that you wolf haired freak.

Renji-â€|oh shit.

Rukia-â€|he's in for it now.

Isane- We should probably run.

Zaraki- Run for what?! I wanna see the bloodshed.

Byakuya-we should probably still back up a little.

Mayuri- This will be good for my research.

Inuyasha-â€|I'm not a wolfâ€|I'm a Dog Yoaki! Iron Reaver Soul Stealer! **Slashing at Yammy he blew another hole in his torso.**

Yammy-UUUUGGGHHH!

Inuyasha- Stop screaming like a bitch and fight like a man!

Yammy- Bala blast! **Launching several balas he created a storm and sent it upon Inuyasha**.

Inyuasha-â€|.wowâ€|that did absolutely nothing.

Yammy-â€|Be enraged Ira. **Releasing his Resurreccion he grew to an enormous size and smiled**.

Inuyasha-â€|.damn you're big for the 10th Espada.

Yammy- Ha! I'm not the 10th Espada. I'm the Cero Espada. The Espada go from cero! **Launching a cero in the form of a dinosaur he brought it down upon Inuyasha**_**.***_

Inuyasha- That kinda stung. Protectâ€|Tetsusaiga.

Yammy-â€|that looks like a fang.

Inuyasha- Yeahâ€|it's my fang. Wind Strike! **Blasting him he wounded the Espada only to anger him further and increase his size.**

Yammy- that tickled. **He further grew and unleashed tremendous amounts of Ceros**.

Inuyasha- Scarring Rain!...the hell it did nothing.

Yammy- Ha ha ha ha!

Inuyasha- You saidâ€|negative earlier. So where is the Positive and Negative Espada?

Yammy- With Aizen battling the rest of your army.

Inuyasha-â€|damnâ€|.two more stronger than him. Better hurry up and go help.

Inuyasha began throwing every slash and blast at the Espada who continued to grow and grow. Nothing he did seemed to slow him down_**. ***_

Yammy- Thank youâ€|I can finally reach my Rage Form!

Inuyasha- Shit!

Yammy- Goodbye Shinigami Yokai!

Inuyasha-â€|Wind Scar! **Blasting with full power he aimed front and center and did no damage**_**.***_

Zaraki-â€|that's his ace in the holeâ€|might get to see his Bankai.

Byakuya-â€|that will be a sight to see actually.

Renji- Hell yeah gonna be awesome.

Yammy- Rage JurÃ;sico!

Byakuya- We need to move now!

Isane- My godâ€|such power!

Ishida- Orihime! Take my hand.

Chad- Damn! Such raw energy.

Inuyasha-â€|chill out

Zaraki/Byakuya/Renji/Rukia, Isane, Chad, Orihime, Ishida, Nemu, Mayuri- !

Inuyasha-â€|! **Tetsusaiga began to pulsate**. I understand Tetsusaiga. BACKLASH WAVE! **Unleashing the Ultimate Technique of the Tetsusaiga he sent a Cyclone infused with a Wind Scar straight at the cero and swallowed it and reflected the attack back at Yammy 1000 fold and engulfed him in his own power and destruction. When the dust cleared nothing but a couple of pieces were left of the Cero Espada.**

Renji-â€|waitâ€|what was that?

Inuyasha- The ultimate technique of Tetsusaiga. Throws the energy of the opponent back at them 1000 fold infused in a cyclone and a Wind Scar.

Byakuya-â€|with such a techniqueâ€|.a Kido Spell is not a wise choice of attack against himâ€|.damn now I want to see his Bankai even more.

Zaraki- Hey now that you're done with him lets fight!

Inuyasha-â€|..fine just a small sparing match.

101. Chapter 101

Ichigo- so what's the plan when we get there? Also what's Aizen's Shikai?

Unohana- Complete Hypnosis.

Ichigo- Damnâ€|just fought me barehanded and with a sealed Zanpakuto.

Unohana- I seeâ€|you truly will be our last hope. By the way, I should run in the front to make the road more stable and you can heal.

Ichigo- I'm fine actually.

Unohana- Ichigoâ€|..I will run in the front**. Giving him her cold stare she sent fear down his spine**

Ichigo- Ok you can lead.

Aizen- So who wants to be the first to get cut down?

Kira- Raise your head Wabisuke!

Aizen-â€|I'm not an idiot, I'm not even going to let you touch me.

Kira- Coward!

Aizen- Silence, Hado #4. **Blasting a hole in Kira's side he sent him

spiraling down to the ground.**

Omeada- Faibu kessei u~Ä"bu!

Aizen-â€|damnâ€|that stung a bit.

The two exchanged attacks only for Omeada to be blasted and slashed. Soon Lisa, Love, Kai, and Rose leapt into the fray.

Kai- Howaito shotto! **Firing a beam of light he narrowly missed Aizen who smirked**.

Aizen- extremely powerful for a 3rd Seat.

Kai- Thanks for the compliment. **With great swiftness he aimed to puncture the lungs of Aizen only to be slapped down.**

Momo- I won't let you hurt anyone else Captain Aizen.

Aizen- Hado #67! **Using Shunpo he went up and placed his hand on her stomach and released the attack.**

Love/Rose- This is for experimenting on us!

Aizen- Hado #90! **Using the high level Kido he managed to get both of them in one blow**.

Liza- Hado #33! **Channeling the Kido spell in her Shikai she empowered her swings and attacks while blasting Aizen simultaneously but to no avail**_**._**_

Aizen- That was clever. But not Clever enough. **With a single strike he cut her down**.

Itachi- Raging Leviathan!

Aizen-Hado #92 Thunder Arrow! **Launching a giant arrow of lightning he destroyed the Leviatan**.

Itachi- Damn.

Aizen- I've always been interested in your ocular powers. How do they work?

Itachi- Not telling, you can figure it out yourself.

Aizen- You know I wished you hadn't fought the Positive Espadaâ€|.you're tired. **Grabbing Itachi by the neck he went to squeeze the life out of him.**

Itachi- Gaugh.

Aizen- How pitifulâ€|are you actually cryingâ€|HA!

Itachi- ha ha ha .

Aizen- What's so funny?...waitâ€|that's not waterâ€|.that's blood.

Itachi-TSUKUYOMI!

****Suddenly Aizen was back in the Uchiha Clan headquarters the night of the massacre experiencing all the deaths first hand feeling every blow and laceration. Then he was transported to the cross Kakakshi was on and was blasted with Fire Jutsu for 3 weeks straight for every minute and every second**_**._**_**

Aizen- AAAAAAGGGGGHHHHH! Released from the Genjutsu he staggered a bit.

Itachi- You really are powerfulâ€|damnâ€|I'm low on energyâ€|can barely seeâ€|.

Aizen-Farewell Itachi. Hado #88! ****The spell made a beeline for Itachi who would barely move and had no power to dodge it.****

Itachi-â€|oh wellâ€|Amaterasu. ****Unleashing the black flames he managed to destroy the spell. Ding so used the remainder of his energy and he collapsed**.**

Shinji- AIZEN!

Aizen- Go screw yourself. ****Taking his fist he slammed him into a building and thrashed him about**.**

Yamamoto- Guess I'm your opponent now. Turn All in Creation to Smoldering Ash! Ryujinn Jakka! Ennetsu Jigoku!

Aizen-â€|all according to plan.

****Suddenly all the flames were gone and Yamamoto confused**.**

Wonderwiess- AAWWRRRR

Aizen- I created him in order to cancel out your powers.

Wonderwiess-AWWRRR! ****Transforming he released his Resurreccion and stared down the Captain Commander.****

Yamamoto- I see. Well thenâ€|.fuck it. ****With incredible speed he jammed both his fist into the Arrancar's stomach.****

Wonderweiss-Ugh!

Yamamoto- Stop whining and take it like a man! ****He then proceeded to beat the crap out of Wonderweiss with his fist and feet alone.****

Aizen- I expect nothing less from you.

Wonderweiss- RAWWR! Cero!

Yamamoto- Damn. ****He backhanded the Cero and sent it afa**_**r**_. I'm done with this. **Grabbing both of Wonderweiss' arms he ripped them off and beat him to near death with them and then launched a level 88 Kido spell and obliterated him.****

Aizen- Oh well.

Yamamoto- You're next.

Aizen-â€|aren't you forgetting the flames of yours?

Yamamoto-! Holy Reio! **Tacking the flames full frontal he managed to take the brute force of the blast and save everyone in the area**.

Aizen-â€|.wow look at youâ€|.so pitiful lookingâ€|..let go of my leg.

Yamamoto- Hado #96! **Activating the Kido he sent a skyscraper of flames into the air. Only to miss Aizen by a hair. **Damn **he soon passed out.**

Aizen- such a pity. ?!

Ichigo- Getsuga Tenshou!

Aizen-â€|nice try. Glad you managed to join the party Ichigo. You're quite the specimen being a hybrid of a Shinigami and a .

Isshin- Shut up Aizen, you talk too much.

102. Chapter 102

Isshin- If you don't mind I'm going to have a conversation with my son.

Vanishing they went to a hidden location and had a conversation.

Ichigo-â€|so you're a Shinigami... that's what he meant by hybrid. Guess it's probably why I have such a knack for this Shinigami stuff.

Isshin- yes I guess you could say that.

Ichigo- Well let's talk about this later I'm sure you've had your reasons for keeping this secret.

Isshin- Goodâ€|now stay out of the way.

Ichigo- I will for now.

Isshin- Good.. Later

Aizen- So you've returned.

Isshin- Well let's danced.

Aizen- Thought you never asked.

**In ****a flash they began a high speed battle of swordplay and hand to hand combat. Aizen was soon put on the defensive. After a couple of minutes the two began to get even more heated in

battle**_**. **_

Aizen- Damnâ€¦. I'm actually getting tired.

Isshin- Really now.

Aizen- Yes I've reached my limitâ€¦.as a Shinigami at least. It's why I'm so interested in the Hyogoku. To surpass the limits of Shinigami and eventually become God. Kiske Urahara had no idea what his creation could truly do. Soon I will become stronger and the entire Soul Society will kneel at my feet and worship me as their new deity. **While gloating about his plans he was pierced in the shoulder by a red stream of energy.**

Urahara- You talk too much.

Aizen- Well look who it is. Nice of you to finally join us Kiske Urahara.

Urahara- Enough, I don't want to hear anymore from you . Bakudo 61, 63, 79, 99 pt1. Limit of the thousands hands, respectful hands, unable to touch the darkness. Shooting hands unable to reflect the blue sky. The road that basks in light, the wind that ignited the embers, time that gathers when both are together, there is no need to be hesitant, obey my orders. Light bullets, eight bodies, nine items, book of heaven, diseased treasure, great wheel, grey fortress tower. Aim far away, scatter brightly and cleanly when fired . HadÅ• #91. SenjÅ« KÅ•ten TaihÅ•.

Ichigo-youâ€¦you killed him.

Urahara- Oh please he's not dead. Had it been anyone else they'd probably be dead or gravely injured. He's got the damn Hyogoku so that's most definitely alive.

Aizen- Right you are. **Coming out of the smoke he appeared in a new form. All white and head in masked garment.**

Ichigo-!

Isshin- Damn now he's gonna be even harder to kill.

Urahara- No one ever said it was going to be easy.

Aizen- So who's the first to go down?

Rushing him both Urahara and Isshin displayed incredible swordplay and formidable martial arts. Using everything at their disposal they aimed to finish Aizen once and for all_**. **_

Urahara- Nake Benihime!

Aizen- futile effortsâ€¦.what's this?

Isshin- Got you now. **Combining an attack with Urahara they both and chains on Aizen and had him bound.**

Aizen- Do you really think that this is..

Yoruichi- Shut up already! **Coming in from the sky the Goddess of

Flash unleashed a plethora of punches pounding Aizen into the ground**.

Aizen- You're not as strong as you are fast.

Yoruichi- I've gotten plenty of strength you ass!

Urahara- Kamisori Benihime! **Aiming for his head he narrowly missed Aizen only for Yoruichi to catch him off guard.**

Yoruichi- Let's see how you defend against this. **Uppercut to the jaw she sent him into the sky she unleashed 100 punches and kicks and sent him flying in various directions and catching him with said punches and kicks. Finally she aimed a strong enough jab to his throat and threw him into a skyscraper**.

Aizen- You are just wasting your time and energy. There is no way for you to win, I am everything, the absolute, I am GOD!

Isshin- Getsuga

Aizen- Again with this attack Ichigo? **Looking behind him he was shocked to find Isshin instead.**

Isshin- Tenshou! Launching the attack he caused an enormous shockwave.

Ichigo-Holy hell! I can't even do that with my Bankai. Guess my old man really is a powerful Shinigami.

Aizen- Such a pity. You should have done that earlier.

Urahara-Shibari Benihime! **Catching Aizen in a net like attack he tighten it and prepared for a finish**. Hiasobi, Benihime, Juzutsunagi. **Igniting the net with spheres he caused a fiery geyser to erupt and engulf Aizen.**

Aizen- Impressive, you have lots of power and intelligence at your disposal. I could use a man like you on my side. What say you?

Urahara- Kiss my ass and go fuck yourself.

Aizen- Very well then.

Isshin- Getsuga Tenshou!

Urahara- Keshi sarimasu Benihime! **Creating a circle in front of him he unleashed a beam of great and terrible power towards Aizen.**

Yoruichi- Raijin no ken! **Summoning a blast of Lightning in the form of a fist she slammed in down hard and aimed at Aizen.**

Aizen- This won't work. I'm a transcended being your attacks will only incur my wrath. You should not be doing this to your soon to be new God.

**The three attacks merged and made a direct hit on Aizen but to no

avail.**

103. Chapter 103

Gin- My my what a powerful force. There's not much left of the city is there Ichigo?

Ichigo- So are we supposed to fight now or what?

Gin- if you want to that is. Bankai Kamishini no Yari. **Suddenly the surrounding area was cut in an instant.**

Ichigo-â€|such speed.

Gin- Speed you say? Why yes my Zanpakuto is fast. Most people would think it's the longest but it's not. The speed is its greatest power.

Ichigo- _Damnâ€|.when the hell did he retract it?! I didn't even notice_.

Gin- You seem like you're frightened. You should be Ichigo, your killer instinct is failing you. Go home.

Ichigo-â€|.what?

Gin- I said go home, you have no business here. If you face Captain Aizen like you are nowâ€|you will fail. Good day.

Ichigo- Hey come back.

Gin- I said good day.

Ichigo- ! Dad! Urahara! Yoruichi! **Running to them he saw all on the ground collapsed and injured.**

Isshin- Damnâ€|that hurt.

Gin- You've been cut.

Aizen-It doesn't matter I'm morphing into a more powerful form. Soon it will be revealed.

Opening a doorway into the Dangai they both walked in on their way to Katakura Town. Seeing the doorway close Isshin grabbed Ichigo and hauled ass into the Dangai. Arriving a little time after Gin and Aizen they witnessed that the Dangai was empty.

Isshin- Damn he destroyed the Kotosuâ€|.we might be able to use that to our advantage.

Ichigo- How so?

Isshin- Time moves faster here than in the real world. 1 hour out there is 2000 hours in here. You must enter Jinzen and communicate with Zangetsu and have him teach you The Final Getsuga Tenshou.

Ichigo-â€|Finalâ€|..sounds dangerous and powerful.

Isshin- It isâ€|now hurry up and concentrate. We don't have time.

Ichigo- Right**. Entering his inner world he found the place under water**.

Hooded man- So you've come for a visit.

Ichigo- Who the hell are you and why are you here?! Where's Old Man Zangetsu.

**Hooded Man- Around.** **Removing his hood he revealed the face of a young adult man with black hair**.

Ichigo-! Enough of this** rushing he attacked the man only to be blocked by the Tensa Zangetsu in his hands.**

**Hooded man- Surprised?**

Ichigo- Wait you're Zangetsu?

**Hooded man- noâ€|.what's the name of your Bankai?**

Ichigo-â€|so you're â€|..him

**Tensa Zangetsu- Yes I'm Tensa Zangetsu**.

Ichigo- Well I didn't come for a fight.

**Tensa Zangetsu-â€|.then why the hell did you attack me?**

Ichigo- I didn't know who you were, and I need your help in learning something.

**Tensa Zangetsu- Absolutely not! I'm not teaching you The Final Getsuga Tenshou**.

Ichigo- You can hear outside?

**Tensa Zangetsu- Yes you fool, if I couldn't I wouldn't be good at my job of protecting you. I'm not teaching you that technique because it goes against what I want. And I want to protect you. I don't care about what you want to protect since because of it this whole world is now under water! It's not a lost city like Atlantis but a world of decay like a water grave in Davy Jones' Locker**.

Ichigo- I'm sorry but I don't know

**Tensa Zangetsu- Enough! No more of your excuses. It is time to remove your despair**. **Reaching into Ichigo's chest and ripped out a white essence.**

Ichigo- The hell is that?!

**Hichigo- Long time no see Ichigo**.

Ichigo- damn you! I thought you were destroyed.

**Hichigo- Bitch please I'll never die so long as you're alive I will live**.

_**Tensa Zangetsu- I'm surprised you don't recognize him. After all this is the form you took when you fought Ulquiorra the
4**__**th**__** Espada**_.

Ichigo-â€|.I seeâ€|.. so is the part where we fight you hollow bastard?!

**Tensa Zangetsu- He's not your opponent, we both are**. **Merging the two became one unified being of great power and stared down Ichigo.**

Ichigo- Well let's dance.

Hichi Tensa Zangetsu- You've have no idea what kind of trouble you are in.

104. Chapter 104

Gin- So we've around at Katakura Town at last

Aizen- Yes we haveâ€|..looks like we have companyâ€|.

Rangiku- Gin!

Gin- I'll deal with her. **Using Shunpo he was at her side in an instant and took her to the top of a building.** Listenâ€|.. I know this may seem bad, but you have to trust me.

Rangiku-â€|what?ugh! **she fell unconscious there on the spot**.

Gin- I'm sorryâ€|.I love you Rangiku.

Aizen- Well that was brief.

Karin- Who the hell are you?

Aizen- Your new god little mortal.

Karin- You're no god of mine. Raising her fist she prepared to fight.

Aizen- Foolish girl. Hado #4 Byakurai. **Firing the spell it went straight through her heart killing Karin instantly**. Well that was fun.

Gin- No it wasn'tâ€|.I'm sorry Aizen but this is as far as you go. **Activating Bankai he hit Aizen in the center of his chest.**
Korose, Kamishini no Yari.

Aizen- The hell is this.

Gin- My Bankai's special ability. It's a poison that kills you from the inside out. Farewell Aizen, Rangiku didn't deserve what your people did to her and neither did that little girl. This is my revenge. **Grabbing the Hyogoku he took it and prepared to leave and

return it to Urahara.**

Aizen- I'm sorry to hear thatâ€¦.. but you're assuming you can just take the Hyogoku that easily? **Suddenly he began to transform into a new form with wings and blasted Gin in the gut.**

Gin- Bastardâ€¦..

Aizen-â€¦..so you're back.

Rangiku- I'm not going to let you win.

Ichigo- He won't

Aizen-! The hell did he come from?

Rangiku- Ichigo!..._wait..who is that on his shoulder?...it can't be!_

Ichigo-Hey Rangikuâ€¦.watch my dad for me.

Rangiku-Dad!

Ichigo- The hellâ€¦KARIN!

Aizen- Friend of yours?

Ichigo- She's my little sister!

Aizen- I think you mean was.

Ichigo- Aizenâ€¦we're fighting over there in the mountains.

Aizen- Listen Ichigo I am a god now you don't order. **Suddenly his face was covered by Ichigo's hand and he was thrust out of the city into the mountains and thrown to the ground with great force and created a crater 300ft wide and 400ft deep.**

Ichigo-â€¦did I stutter?! I said we're fighting here!

Aizen-â€¦.someone's grown some balls.

Ichigo- shut up and pick up your bladeâ€¦.we fight to the death. You killed my sister so your death will be slow and painful.

Rangiku-â€¦.Captain Shiba.

Isshin-â€¦oh hey thereâ€¦.it's been a while my Lieutenant.
Sayâ€¦where's Toshiro?

Rangiku- I'm sorryâ€¦he died in battle with one of the Espada.

Isshin-! Damnâ€¦.he was a good kidâ€¦..and I know he made a damn excellent Captain.

Rangiku-He was excellentâ€¦.

Isshin- You'll do well Rangiku! keep the 10th Division Strong.

Rangiku-Um I'm sorry to tell you this Captain! but Aizen killed your daughter.

Isshin- WHAT!

Rangiku- Yes I'm so sorry. The one who bore the name Karin.

Isshin- That rat bastard he killed my baby girl! I'm going to destroy him. Ugh!

Rangiku- You're too weak and wounded. Don't worry Ichigo will defeat him.

Isshin- I hope you're right. Ugh damn. **Losing consciousness he closed his eyes from pain and exhaustion.**

Aizen- You're doing well Ichigo but you're still going to die I am transcendent! I am! **flying back and covering his mouth in pain he felt blood trickle out past his hand.**

Ichigo- A damn chatter box that's what! You killed an innocent little girl just because you think you're all high and mighty! What threat did she pose to you huh? **He threw his Zanpakuto to the ground and began to pummel Aizen with this right fist and strangle him with his left till blood was coming out of the eye sockets of Aizen.**

Aizen- AAAGGGGHHHH! **With fury he transformed one more and gained new wigs and power and broke loose from Ichigo's hold**.
Fragor!

Ichigo-!that actually stung.

Aizen- I can't lose to you.

Ichigo- I'm sorry to tell you this but it's over! it's time for the Final Getsuga Tenshou. **Suddenly his hair grew to his back and changed to the color black. Black Reitsu emitted from him and bandaged surrounded his torso and covered his mouth. Right arm was covered enormous black reitsu**.

Aizen-!what are you!..some kind of monster?!

Ichigo- I'm your Angel of Death. Mugetsu! **Swinging he sliced Aizen across the body and in half.**

Aizen- You bastard! How could you do this to me! **He began to regenerate and became whole once more. Suddenly his Zanpakuto disintegrated into nothingness. What the hell is going on?! Spikes began shooting out of his body on all sides**. What have you done to me?!

Urahara- nothing!..it was all me Aizen. I hid a Kido inside another Kido. It's a seal that will keep you locked up. I deduce that the Hyogoku no longer sees you fit to bear its powers.

Aizen- how could you do this?!

Urahara- Thanks to Ichigo you've been weakened and that activated the Kido.

Aizen- I hate you! How could someone as smart as you serve such a pathetic thing! I was going to be a God and you could've been my right hand!

Urahara- If you're talking about the Soul King then it's because it's the Linchpin of all of existence. If the Soul King were to die all of creation would be destroyed. Farewell Sosuke Aizen.

Aizen- I'll be back! I WILL GET MY REVENGE! The spell finished and locked Aizen away

105. Chapter 105

****Walking back towards the city Ichigo felt weaker and weaker. His vision soon began to blur and his legs felt like lead chained to boulders thrown into the ocean**.**

Ichigo- ..damn.. looks like it's already starting..my powers are vanishing_.

Rukia- Hey there! you ok?

Ichigo- For now..just waiting for it to take full ef..UGH!
****blacking out Ichigo awoke to find himself back in his body.****

Rukia- You're finally awake.

Ichigo- ..were you watching me sleep?

Rukia- Yes! you look adorable when you sleep.

Ichigo- Shut up.

Rukia- Someone's blushing!.

Ichigo- Whatever!..you're fading!..

Rukia- Guess your powers are almost gone.

Ichigo- I'm going to miss Renji, Zaraki, Byakuya, Inuyasha, Erza, Itachi all of them! but most of all I'm going to miss you Rukia.

Rukia- I'll miss you too.

Ichigo- My sister! Karin!..she was killed by Aizen.

Rukia- I heard from Rangiku.

Ichigo- When you get back look after her please. Make sure she doesn't end up in Mayuri's Division or through sheer will power and rage I will become a Shinigami again and kill him if he lays a finger on her.

Rukia- I will.

Ichigo- Tell her I love her.

Rukia- I will Ichigo. I'll make sure she's safe and feels at home.

Ichigo- Thanks. I love you Rukia.

Rukia- I know. **Leaning in she locked lips with him. And when it was over she disappeared from his sight**.

Back in the Soul Society Yamamoto was preparing to meet with all the Captains. Many were receiving aid and others mourning loss of those lost in the war. Inuyasha walked in on Yamamoto yelling at Zarakii, Shunsui, and Byakuya.

Yamamoto- How dare you all be so careless with your Haoris what the frick frack is wrong with you three?!

Byakuya- I used it as a distraction in battle and didn't see it as that important.

Shunsui- Same here.

Zaraki-Damn thing got cut in battle. Don't see why it's such a big deal!

Yamamoto- DON'T SEE WHY IT'S A BIG DEAL! It signifies you as a Captain of the 13 Gotei and the role you stand for!

Inuyasha-â€|think I'll come back later.

Yamamoto- What the hell do you want?!

Inuyasha- I was seeing if you need me to gather the Lieutenants of Divisions 2 and 10 to attend the Captains Meeting?

Yamamoto- No need I have already sent for the Lieutenants of Divisions 2 and 10 to attend.

Inuyasha- Understood Gramps.

Yamamoto-â€|.I'm going to hit him one of these days.

At the meeting all the Captains were standing at attention ready to start and go forward with reconstructing the 13 Gotei after the war_**._**_

Yamamoto- As you all know the Captains of Divisions 2 and 10 have fallen in the line of duty during the war with Aizen. Memorial Services will be held tomorrow for them. Lieutenants Omaeda and Matsumoto I have called you all here during this meeting for one reason. You are all now promoted to Captains and will start your duties immediately. Marechiyo Œmaeda you will be the Captain of the 2nd Division. Rangiku Matsumoto you will be the Captain of the 10th Division. You two displayed great valor and diligence in battle, serve your Divisions with honor and justice. Now take your places among your fellow Captains.

Omaeda/Rangiku- Yes Sir!

Yamamoto- Now unto the next thing on the agenda we will start with re-establishing order in the Seireitei by getting the Central 46 back in order.

Shunsui- Do we have to?

Yamamoto-â€|..yesâ€|.were you plan on just having me do that? Hell no! I'm not running my Division and make sure all of you are doing your jobs and do the Central 46 job at the same timeâ€|.I'm getting too old for that shit.

Ukitake- Oh please Sensei you're not old.

Yamamoto-â€|...

Ukitake- Ok you're old just not ancient.

Yamamoto- Hmm that's better.

Itachi- What are we doing about the remaining Espada?

Inuyasha- I say leave them be. If they can bring sensible order to Hueco Mundo I say let them. Maybe so many hollows won't be invading the Living World.

Erza- That's a possibility or they could just keep to themselves_**. **_

Byakuya- We've got a lot of work ahead and there's also dealing with Aizen and what to do with him now that he's been captured.

Yamamoto- He'll be in the Maggots Nest for the rest of his days.

Sajin- Sounds about right. He's pretty much immortal.

Omaeda- What about Katakura Town? Should we up surveillance there just be sure for the next couple of days?

Yamamoto- That is a good idea. Make it so.

Omaeda- Ay Commander.

Zaraki- Kinda bummed out that the war is over was hoping for some more battles.

Mayuri- I'm glad it's done I can get more research

Yamamoto- There'll be time for all of that. Now dismissed and back to your duties.

For the next week the Captains went about reconstructing their Divisions and making sure everyone was ready for anything and strengthening their soldiers. The memorial services for Soifon and Toshiro were held the next day. The Captains went to their Divisions to comfort the members. Omaeda and Rangiku went to seek new Lieutenants.

Erza- So how's everything running Momo?

Momo- Everything is going swell, all Division members are working efficiently at their post and moral is getting a little higher.

Erza- Good to hear Lieutenant, carry on.

Omaeda- Hello Captain Scarlett.

Erza-â€|..you're a Captain now it's Erza.

Omaeda- Rightâ€|Erzaâ€|could I have a word?

Erza- Sure what about?

Omaeda- It's about Kai. I would like him to be my Lieutenant if that's alright with you?

Erza- I seeâ€|sure thing. He'd make a great Lieutenant.

Omaeda- Thank you.

Erza-You're welcome, Kai should be in the courtyard.

Omaeda- Gotcha.

Kai- Alright that's enough for today's training exercise. Class dismissed.

Omaeda- Hello Kai.

Kai-â€|..! Captain Omaeda sir! How can I help you?

Omaeda- At ease. I'm wondering if you'd like to become my Lieutenant of the 2nd Division?

Kai- I umâ€|wellâ€|yes I would love to be your Lieutenant.

Omaeda- Excellent. Let's get moving.

Meanwhile at the 11th Division Zaraki received a visitor in Rangiku.

Rangiku- Hey Zaraki I was wondering if Yumichika were around?

Zaraki- Yeah why?

Rangiku- I need a Lieutenant.

Zaraki-â€|.hmmm yeah I'd say take him. I mean he's a good soldier and I'd hate to lose him but he needs a change of scenery. He can grow more and become stronger and smarter in battle.

Rangiku- Good to know.

Yumichika- Hey Rangikuâ€|I mean Captain Matsumoto what brings you to the 11th Divivsion?

Rangiku- You do. I'm interested in you becoming my Lieutenant. You have the skills, attitude, and power and I'd think you'd be great at it.

Yumichika- Thanks but

Zaraki- Go! You're be great at it besides you might be using your Shikai's actual power more as you'll be on more dangerous missions.

Yumichika-How did you ever figure that out?

Zaraki- Mission we were on where you released without it when you thought you were alone.

Yumichika- Yeah that'd do it.

Rangiku- So are you coming or what?

Yumichika- â€|Sureâ€|I'll do it.

Rangiku- Good be prepared for a lot of work.

Yumichika- Hehâ€|.wouldn't have it any other way.

End of 89

For the next year the Gotei 13 went about rebuilding its forces and strengthening their soldiers. Many obstacles would have to be overcome and many were recovering from loss of love ones_**._**_

Inyuasha- So how's it feel being a Captain Omaeda?

Omaeda- Ok Lots of responsibilities I'll tell ya that.

Inuyasha- You'll get used to it eventually.

Omaeda- Hopefully it's soon.

Itachi- what's going on?

Inuyasha- Nothing much just shooting the breeze. Need a drink?

Itachi- Hell yes.

Inuyasha- Pull up a chair, here's some Sake.

Omaeda- Thank sweet god.

Zaraki- Hey room for 3 more!

Inuyasha- Sure.

Shunsui- Awesome I could use a good drink.

Byakuya- Same here. How are you doing in your Division?.

Omaeda- Lots of paperwork. Most of them are getting back to their normal moods some are slower than others, but it's a working process that I am not rushing.

Shunsui- You're wise in that regard, Omaeda, people heal at different times and ways when it concerns lost.

Omaeda- It's going to be a long journey till things get back to normal.

Inuyasha- That it will be.

Zaraki- Here's to the future and new beginnings.

Captains- Here Here!

106. Chapter 106

Kira- Man today has been rough so many tasks it's driving me insane.

Inuyasha- You seem like you need a day off?

Kira-! Captain Taisho! How can I be of service?

Inuyasha- Relax Kira, I'm just seeing how everything is going?

Kira- All is going swell sir.

Itachi- Inuyasha we need to go.

Inuyasha-â€|.where to and why are you here?

Itachi- The Commander needs to see all Captains at once.

Inuyasha- Fine well later Kira, keep up the good work.

Kira- Yes sir.

Zaraki- Anyone know what this meeting is about?

Mayuri- Not a clue and it's annoying.

Byakuya- Something must be wrong.

Yamamoto- Glad you're all here now.

Shunsui- Is there something wrong?

Yamamoto- We've had repots of strange activity in a far district. There have been many **Suddenly and explosion rang outside and shook the entire building.**

Zaraki-The fuck is going on out!

Yamamoto- Watch your language! You there the fuck is going on out there?!

Soldier- Captains there's an attack and UUGGGHHHH! **A green ooze

came and swallowed him and destroyed his remains.**

Erza- The hell is this!

Itachi- It's enveloping the entire building it seems.

Unohana- We must get out of here.

Yamamoto- Everyone move out!

Inuyasha- this stuff smells familiar.

Shunsui- Looks like the exit is blocked!

Inuyasha-Damn! Erza, Zarak with me!

Activating Tetsusaiga he unleashed the Wind Strike, while Erza activated her Black Wing Armor and used Moon Flash and Zarak slashed with his great might.

Ukitake-Everyone hurry up it looks like it's closing back!

Omaeda- That was close.

Sajin- Hurry it looks like it's closing at the end of the hall.

Mayuri- Too late it's blocked.

Byakuya- Hado #33!

Rangiku-! it did nothing..

Inuyasha-Wind Scar! **Unleashing the devastating attack it shook the building but didn't destroy the obstacle.**

Unohana- Not good.

Yamamoto- Get down! **Raising his Zanpakuto he sent a blaze of fire straight at blocked exit.**

Shunsui- Shit! Hit the deck!

Ukitake-! it barely did anything.

Itachi- I'll take care of it.

Zarak- The hell you shedding tears for! wait! that's blood.

Itachi- Amaterasu. **The black flames blasted through the ooze and made an opening. **Everyone hang on, Water Style:Giant Vortex Jutsu. **Suddenly water surrounded them all threw them out the building**_**._**_

Byakuya- You could warn us next time you're going to pull a stunt like that.

Inuyasha- He said hang on! ..

Omaeda- WHAT ARE THOSE!

****Standing before them were demons with holes on the right side of their chest.****

Inuyasha- **â€|.Yokai. Iron Reaver Soul Stealer! **Shredding the Oni Demons with claws he took out 4 of them.****

Mayuri- Those are Yokaiâ€|intriguing.

Zaraki- So we get to fight Yokai today! Awesome!

Oni-**RAWR! **Its eyes began to glow and unleashed a powerful Cero**.**

Inuyasha- The fricking frack_**! **_**Dodging he jumped behind it and decapitated it**_**._**_

Yamamoto- So Yokai can unleash Cero like hollows.

Inuyasha- Hell no! Only Hollows can do thatâ€|.waitâ€|those holesâ€|..these are Hollowfied Yokai. A ChÅ«kÅ« Yokai I guess we could call them.

Byakuya- They've invaded the Seireitei!

Yamamoto- Sound the alarm take up arms and fight!

Byakuya- Scatter Senbonzakura!

Rangiku- Growl Haineko!

Sajin- Roar Tengen!

Itachi- Bend Raava!

Erza- Clash Titania!

Omaeda- Crush Gegetsuburi!

Mayuri- Claw Out Ashisogi JizÅ•!

Yamamoto- Shunsui, Ukitake, you two go and see where else they may be!

Shunsui- Understood Sensei.

Unohana- What would you like me to do?

Yamamoto- We'll stand by for backup and observe their movements.

107. Chapter 107

Rukia- What are these things and where did they come from.

Renji- Look out Rukia! Howl Zabimaru! ****Blocking the Oni he saved Rukia and then took it down through shredding.****

Rukia- Thanks

Renji- Watch yourself Lieutenant Kuchiki.

Rukia-â€¦..you don't have to say it that way.

Nemu- These creatures are different than normal Hollows. Their energy is similar to Captain Taisho in a way.

Rukia- You mean they could be Yokai.

Nemu- Yes. Spread Doku joo. **She went with great speed and slashed several Oni**. Poizunsutoraiku

Renji- Damn she's good. First time I've ever actually seen her fight.

Rukia- No time for talking help out.

Isane- Run Itegumo. Damn they keep coming.

Hisagi- Reap Kazeshini!

Kai- Flash Raito!

Momo-Snap Tobiume!

Iba- Hado #31! Damn they're durable.

Kira- Raise your head, Wabisuke!

Yumichika- Split and Deviate Ruri'iro Kujaku. Let the battle royal begin!

Soon the Lieutenants were surrounded by tons of Oni-Hollow and were knee deep in a bloodbath. They made a circle and began using all forms of combat to keep each other safe. One of the Oni jumped up and rained down several Ceros only for it to be offset by Kai and Momo. Little by little more and more came and the battle got even more intense_**._**_

Renji- Holy Hell they won't stop.

Kai- Seigi bÄ«mu! **Firing a light beam he hit 5 in a row through the head.**

Isane- SunÄ•u~Ä"bu!

Renji- They're so powerful. Enough of this playing aroundâ€¦.Bankai
HihiÄ• Zabimaru.

Rukia- Dance Sode no Shirayuki. Next Dance Tsugi no mai,
Hakuren!

Kai- Rukia behind you!

Rukia-! **Before she could react an Oni was upon her and fired a Cero with a blue tinge of demon energy circling around it.** Shit!
Suddenly a blade deflected the attack and the Oni was cut down.

Renji- Who the?

Mysterious man- The these are whack yo! **Instantly he cut down the reaming 40 Oni and all the Lieutenants were astonished.**

Ikkaku- Who are you what business do you have with us?

Isane- He's wearing a Captain Haori, but I don't recognize him.

Byakuya- Are you ok Rukia?

Rukia- Ni-sama! Yes I'm fine.

The remaining Captains arrived all eyes were fixed on the man who saved Rukia.

Inuyasha- Hey Oetsu how's it going?

Oetsu- I'm doing alright and yourself?

Inuyasha- Been good just fighting Yokai hollows or hollow Yokai whatever you wanna call them. I might stick to Oni just for time's sake. Though I'm curious on how Yokai can become hollows. It's madness

Oetsu- That's why I'm here to help out. I was just dropping off some Asuchis, but felt some weird reitsu so I came a looking.

Rukia- Thank you sir. Who are you anyway?

Oetsu- Captain Oetsu Nimaiya of the Zero Division.

Rukia-! Oh my! **She suddenly was standing firm at attention as were all the Lieutenants**.

Oetsu- At ease soldiers.

Lieutenants- Sir yes sir!

Itachi- I didn't know you were the Captain of the entire Zero Division.

Oetsu- I'm not, I'm second in command the Admiral is the commanding officer.

Yamamoto- How may we be of assistance sir?

Oetsu- You guys can keep investigating these Oni and I'll do some investigating of my own. You know anything that I can use as a head start?

Yamamoto- The South District of Kung Li has had disappearances lately and attacks.

Oetsu- I'll Start thereâ€|.I'll take you two with me. **Raising his hand he pointed at Rangiku and Inuyasha the former who was in awe.**

Rangiku-â€|you sure about that I've only been Captain for a year.

Oetsu- Yeah I'm sure it'll be good practiceâ€|I'll put you in charge.

Yamamoto- Oetsu sir you are as crazy as ever.

Oetsu- Thanks.

108. Chapter 108

****Traveling in the forest the three of Shinigami were searching for all types of clues as to how Demons were becoming hollows**.**

Oetsu- Rangiku right? How's the Captain life treating you?

Rangiku- It's ok just a lot of stress and pressure being in charge of an entire Division.

Oetsu- You've got to ease into and pace yourself. Make sure you keep your cool and see all angles of obstacles that come your way.

Rangiku- Thanks for the advice.

Oetsu- No problem. So what should we do now?

Rangiku- I think we should tread lightly now. We're getting closer to the village and will need to be covert in infiltrating so we don't attract any Yokai.

Oetsu- Right on.

****Concealing their reitsu they went to the village and each took a side to enter and try to find clues about what was going on. At the center Rangiku noticed a great spider with black and silver markings. It was about 40ft long and 60ft wide its hole was in the neck and it was preparing to eat the remaining members of the village**.**

Spider- Hmmm I sense visitors. ****Raising her head she opened her mouth and blasted a web ball that exploded with razor webs.****

Rangiku- Holy crap. Growl Haineiko!

Spider- Damn! A Captainâ€|..

Rangiku- You're finished. Neko Rinbu. ****Surrounding the spider/hollow she engulfed it in ash then shredded it to pieces.****

Inuyasha- Niceâ€|.but we kind of needed her for questionsâ€|.. The hell is that smell.

Komori- It is I my fellow Yokai.

Oetsu- Who the hell are you?

Komori- I'm Komori she was my assistant. ****He was a tall man with bat**

features about 6'6" with pale skin jet black hair and a well-defined physique. He wore black pants a green shirt and a long black leather jacket.**

Inuyasha- This guy is powerfulâ€|he's also concealing a lot of that power.

Oetsu- No joke.

Raion- I see we have visitors!

Rangiku- Where the hell did he come from?!

Oetsu- They can conceal themselves well.

Inuyasha- Not their scent. I know one more was around here somewhere. It's about time you revealed yourself.

Raion- Hmmm white hairâ€|dog earsâ€|damn he's one of HIS kidsâ€|.well shit. **The Yokai stood tall with orange pants and a red jacket and no shirt which revealed his hollow hole at the bottom left of his torso**.

Oetsu- Hmmm they can conceal their reitsu very well.

Komori- Well then time for you all to take a dirt nap. **Unleashing his reitsu he caused a whirlwind to appear and the clouds to darken.**

Inuyasha- â€|.that all you can do?

Raion- Silence you! **Taking a fighting stance he unleashed his power and caused an earthquake**. So who's my opponent?

Inuyasha- ME! Drawing Tetsusaiga he brought it down hard upon the ChÅ«kÅ« Yokai.

Komori- Guess I get the guy in glasses.

Oetsu- You got the unlucky draw my friend. **Smiling he unleashed his reitsu which caused everyone to shake in fear.**

Inuyasha- Holy shit!

Raion- My god.

Rangiku-â€|.a true member of the Zero Division.

Oetsu-Are you going to stand there or fight?

109. Chapter 109

Komori- High power you haveâ€|.let's see your skills. **Dashing forward he engulfed his left claw with demonic aura he aimed to slit the throat of Oetsu.**

Oetsu- You're fast but not fast enough.

**The two went into strong hand to hand combat and wrecked the entire

area of their surroundings and explosions.**

Oetsu- what are you goals in this place?

Komori- We are taking many bodies as possible to gain more power. Soon we're going to the Land of the Living and take human souls to further increase our power. Soon we'll take over the Soul Society and eventually kill the Soul King and rule from his throne.

Oetsu- Not on my watch. Hado #98 Sen supairaru-kyÅ«! **Releasing a hoard of wind spheres his attack went straight for the bat Yokai.**

Komori- Buraddou~Ä"bu! **Cutting his hand he unleashed a pool of acidic blood infused with reitsu towards the Kido spell offsetting it and causing a shockwave**_**._**_

Inuyasha-Damn that's intense. What about you?

Raion- Janguru no ken! **Thrusting his fist forward he unleashed a powerful blast of demonic aura with ceros twirling around it.
**

Inuyasha- Damn. That actually hurt. Scarring Rain!

Raion- Such power! Thank the gods I have a worthy opponent.

Inuyasha- Likewise!

Rangiku-â€|.._something is not rightâ€|.I feel something coming fromâ€|..! The spider!_

Suddenly the spider Yokai began to reconstitute itself and rose from the grave.

Kumo- The great Kumo rises once more!

Rangiku- She can resurrect herself. Not good. Neko ikari! **Surround Kumo with ash she summoned 100 cats that stampeded the spider and clawed her.**

Kumo- Burakkuu~idousutingu! **Unleashing a deadly blaze of poison darts she sprayed them all across towards Rangiku making it hard to dodge.**

Rangiku- Clever bitch. NekosutanpÄ«do! **Summoning a great hoard of cats she poured them down upon the Kumo and had them explode on contact causing the ash to cut, burn, and suffocate the demon**.

Kumo- Damn..

Oetsu- Time to finish this. **Drawing his Zanpakuto he appeared behind Kumo who then fell to the ground in pieces.**

Inuyasha- You're done Raion. Wind Scar! **Suddenly the demon was engulfed in yellow energy and blasted.**

Oetsu- So seems we stopped their planâ€|..what the hell?!

Inuyasha- You've got to be kidding me!

Rangiku-They're coming back again! No waitâ€¦.they'reâ€¦..fusing.

Chimaera- UUUUGGGHHHH! RRRRAAAWWRRRR! **The being had the body of the spider but 3x the size, the arms and legs of the lion Yokai, and the head and wings of the bat Yokai and the mask of a hollow.**

Rangiku- Bankai Senkai Haineko! Asshu neko dansu.

Chimaera- Pathetic! _**Opening its mouth it rained down a plethora of Ceros**_.

Inuyasha- Wind Scar! Damnâ€¦.they cancelled each other outâ€¦..

Chimaera- I shall feast upon your bones and eat your reitsu!

Oetsu- Enough of this whack as shit. Strike them down, Rajin. **Extending his Zanpakuto to his right it began to glow and have lightning surge around it**. Boruto o reiingu. **Blasting a bolt of highly powered lightning he obliterated Chimaera in one shot.**

Rangiku-â€¦.damn

Inuyasha-â€¦nicely done.

Oetsu- Let's get back to the Seireitei.

Rangiku- Shouldn't we deal with the remains?

Oetsu- Hado #95 HonÅ• Kyojin no ken! **Summoning a giant fist of flame he scorched the grounds where the remains laid**. There considered it dealt with.

Inuyasha-â€¦..dude's kind of scary when he's serious.

Oetsu- Move out!

Inuyasha/Rangiku- Ay Captain!

Arriving back at the Seireitei they briefed the rest of Captains on the situation.

Yamamoto- So they want to consume pluses and souls and gain more power and take over the Soul Society. Then kill the Soul King and rule from his throne?

Oetsu- Yep.

Yamamoto-â€¦..so that's why the skies got black around hereâ€¦..you release Rajin didn't you?

Oetsu- I did.

Yamamoto- â€¦hmmâ€¦..bringing back old memoriesâ€¦..I remember back in the old days and the hell we would unleash.

Oetsu- Agh yes the Fire Demon and Thunderstorm of the Soul Society. Man we were a destructive pair 1000 years ago.

Omaeda- â€¦..why the hell is he so young? Was this guy a kid all those years ago?

Unohana- No he's older than me and younger than the Captain Commander. Being in the Zero Division gives you extra youth.

Omaeda- Agh I see.

Oetsu- Well I'll see you all later I've got to get back up there. Ichibei will be pissed.

Omaeda- Who's Ic. **Suddenly Oetsu's hand was on his mouth**.

Oetsu- My apologiesâ€¦.don't speak his name. Your throat will get crushed. Only I, Yamamoto, and the Commander in the Zero Division can say his name. Anyone else will experience a collapse throat and vomit up blood.

Inuyasha- Damn.

Oetsu- Well see you all later I've got to get back, protecting the Soul Society is your job mine is with the Soul King. Then entire Zero Division will be on high alert.

Rangiku- How many of you are there?

Oetsu- Six.

Zaraki- You can't be serious? You guys must be beast.

Ukitake- The entire Zero Division is stronger than the Gotei 13.

Omaeda- Holy hell.

Oetsu- Well Adios. **Opening a portal he jumped through and disappeared**. Great to be homeâ€¦what's up Commander?

Commander- There were Yokai down there I saw.

Oetsu- Yep put Lieutenant Commander Tenjiro, Lieutenant Senjumaru, and Ensign Hikufune on high alert. I'm going to talk to Admiral Hyosube.

Commander- Understood.

Oetsu- You going down there to help.

Commander- No I'm of better use of here.

Oetsu- Understood Commander.

Yamamoto- We're going to need to gather our forces quickly as

possible. Captain Taisho how powerful were the foes?

Inuyasha- Extremely powerful Captain Commander, they had to eventually be destroyed by getting rid of every piece of them. Every time was destroyed if any remains were left in big chunks it would reconstitute itself.

Zaraki- Sounds like it would be a great battle.

Inuyasha- Yeah a long one if you don't destroy it fast. Destroying it totally may not have to happen, I say if you get the brain, heart, and lung obliterated it may stay down.

Shunsui- These Yokai are ferocious.

Byakuya- How many did you face?

Rangiku- 3 Yokai each with a hole like a hollow. One was a bat, a lion, and a spider. The bat and lion had humanoid forms and were stronger than the spider but it was the largest.

Inuyasha-Not to mention when we each destroyed one they reconstituted and fused together to create a giant monstrosity with the body of the spider, limbs of the lion, and wings and head of the bat with a hollow mask.

Mayuri- Good lord that sounds like an interesting test subject.

Inuyasha- Yeah no, I'm glad Oetsu-Sama obliterated it and then some.

Omaeda- Damn how much reitsu did these Yokai have?

Inuyasha- Each had captain level power if not advanced captain level power.

Yamamoto- Not good. We're going to have to up training in all Divisions so they're ready for an all-out attack again.

Itachi- I'll up the security around the Seireitei.

Omaeda- I'll have the Stealth Force help as well.

Yamamoto- Make it so. The rest of you prepare for another war.
DISMISSED!

Erza- Momo how is everyone doing on their training?

Momo- Well Captain Scarlet, I have them working on Kido and Zanjutsu.

Erza- Excellent job Lieutenant, have you made any revelation about the new enemies?

Momo- No Captain, me and the other lieutenants have been trying to figure them out for a while.

Erza- Understood. Carry on.

Momo- Ay Captain.

Itachi-Hisagi how's the rotation going?

Hisagi- Excellent Captain Uchiha.

Itachi- And the training exercises?

Hisagi-Well I'm going all out of them with my physical power making sure they can endure a lot of pain and speed.

Itachi- Good. Make sure you brush up their Zanjutsu as well.

Hisagi- Ay!

Itachi- I'll be around later to see their progress.

Omaeda- Kai rally the stealth force for an exercise and make sure the Division members are giving their all in getting stronger.

Kai- Yes sir.

Omaeda- Damnâ€¦.this is gonna be rough having another war so soon.

Kai- I believe in you Captain, that you will lead the 2nd Division with pride and honor, and make Captain Soifon proud.

Omaeda- Thank you Kai.

Kai- You're welcome.

Inuyasha- Kira!

Kira- Yes Captain!

Inuyasha- Oh there you are. How's everything going with you?

Kira- Alright sir. Just tired with all the training.

Inuyasha- I understand get some rest I'll take over your duties for today. I need everyone at 100% proficiency.

Kira- Thank you sir.

Nemu- Master Mayuri I've found a Yokai hollow hybrid

Mayuri- Really now! Bring it here for me to dissect.

Nemu- Understood my master.

Mayuri- My myâ€¦..such physiology. This creature is some kind of Adjuchuas Yokai bird hybrid.

Nemu- Then it should have incredible power. I wonder what did this to it?

Mayuri- Tis trueâ€¦.whatever did this would be incredibly strong. Or whom..

Shunsui- Something is not right.

Ukitake-â€|..yes I fell it.

Nanao- Is something wrong Captain?

Shunsui- Yes go to the 8th Division barracks and hold down the fort.

Nanao- Aye sir.

Ukitake- Rukia keep your guard up.

Rukia- Yes sir.

Ukitake- Something is coming fast! What the hell is that?!

****Barreling forward was a giant dragon like demon with purple skin, a white mask on its forehead, a hole above its left arm, and white hair on the back of its head. ****

Ukitake- Hado #78 Zangerin!

Shunsui- That didn't do shit!

Ukitake- Rukia get back up now!

Rukia- Ay sir! ****Using Shunpo she dashed away to the 6****th**** Division barracks to get her brother Byakuya. Captains Kyoraku and Ukitake need back up near the outer wall!****

Byakuya- On my way! Go get more help.

Rukia- Right!

Byakuya- Come Renji!

Renji- Aye Sir!

Inuyasha- The hellâ€|.more Yokaiâ€|.

****Arriving at the same time as Byakuya and Renji Inuyasha witnessed the demon that Shunsui and Ukitake were fighting**.**

Inuyasha-â€|.I can't believe itâ€| RyÅ«kotsusei.

111. Chapter 111

Inuyasha- How the hellâ€|.not him again.

RyÅ«kotsusei- Agh Inuyasha- It's been a while.

Ukitake- You know this Yokai?

Inuyasha- Yes , he's responsible for my father's death.

Shunsui-! Damn. Guess this brings up old wounds.

Inuyasha- You could say that.

Byakuya- I say we end this now. Bankai Scatter Senbonzakura Kageoshi.
**Releasing his Bankai he surrounded the great demon and aimed to
shred him from all sides. Only to have the attack fail miserably.
**

RyÅ«kotsusei- HA HA HA HA HA HA! Such a weakling.

Byakuya- Damnâ€|his hide is strong.

Inuyasha- Yeah he's hella durable.

RyÅ«kotsusei- Farewell my prey! **Opening his mouth he launched a
powerful blue Cero**.

Ukitake- Not so fast_**. **_**Activating his Shikai he absorbed and
repelled the attack instantaneously**

RyÅ«kotsusei- That actually stung a bit.

Shunsui- This guy is something else. Bushogoma!

RyÅ«kotsusei- Ughâ€|such a pest.

Inuyasha- He's stronger than before.

RyÅ«kotsusei- That I am. I bid thee farewell for now. I have business
elsewhere. **Vanishing in a blaze of energy he left the Captains in
awe.**

Inuyasha- Can't believe he can teleport too. Damn it all to
hell.

Byakuya- We need to discuss this with the other Captains.

Back at the 1**st**** Division Barracks they all discussed
RyÅ«kotsusei and his goals**_**._

Yamamoto- How powerful is this creature?

Inuyasha- He's incredibly powerful and ruthless. He's one of the most
dangerous foes I've ever come across in my lifetime second only to
Naraku.

Omaeda- The hell is Naraku?

Inuyasha- An extremely dangerous demon Yokaiâ€|if he somehow comes
back and obtains the power of a would mean doom to the Soul
Society.

Sajin- Doom?

Inuyasha- Yeah he's incredibly hard to kill on his own as a half
Yokai add the power of a hollow and he'd just become a thing that
just won't die unless you totally obliterate him and send him
straight to hell.

Yamamoto- I see. We must be on constant alert with these
Yokai.

Inuyasha- Damn straight. RyÅ«kotsusei won't go down easy that rat bastard.

Shunsui- You sure you're not emotionally compromised being that he killed your father?

Inuyasha- He didn't kill him out right, the wounds he suffered in their battle is what led to my fathers' death. Besidesâ€|.who do you think killed him anyway?

Byakuya- It was you?

Inuyasha- Yep.

Byakuya- How did you managed such a feat, our attacks earlier did nothing.

Inuyasha-â€|.The Backlash Wave.

Zaraki- ! That attack you used on the Cero Espada. Damn that's a painful way to go.

Inuyasha- Has to be for a monster like that.

Rangiku- We'll need to send small platoons to search for any Yokai and exterminate them before they get to powerful.

Unohana- That is an excellent idea.

Yamamoto-I agree, make it so.

Rangiku- Ay Commander.

Yamamoto- Dismissed.

Mayuri- Finally I can get back to my experiment. **Making his way back to his lab in haste he entered the room to see if any information was found.** Nemu what have you learned?

Nemu- Nothing Master Mayuri, but there seems to be something living inside of this demon. Some kind of serpent.

Mayuri- Serpent? What do you mean serpent?

Nemu- Some type of snake slivered out of its mouth and I tried to destroy it but it broke up into more snakes. I put them in that container.

Mayuri- I see very interesting.

Nemu- Ouch! **One of the snakes bit her and slithered away**.

Mayuri- Be careful you moron, we don't know what these things are capable of.

Nemu-Yes my master. Damnâ€|.I feel kind of woozy.

Mayuri- Next time don't get bitten.

Nemu- Understood sir.

****Meanwhile at the 9****th**** Division Itachi was doing drills with his soldiers. He then did a sparring match with Hisagi. ****

Itachi- You're great with hand to hand but you tend to hold back a bit much. Try to focus on your opponents movements through their body language so you can read their fighting style.

Hisagi-Understood sir.

Itachi- Now come at me!

Hisagi- You got it! ****Diving forward she unleashed a powerful roundhouse kick and strong uppercut.****

Itachi- Nice moves but you're going to have to be faster than that.

****The two began to exchange swift blows with Itachi remaining mostly on the defensive to see how well Hisagi could penetrate his defense. Soon he was able to get close to landing a few blows until Itachi activated his Sharingan**.**

Hisagi- _His eyes! They're mesmerizing and powerful_

Itachi- You'll have to do better with those attacks. You must move faster if you want to be able to beat me.

Hisagi- Your eyes make it extremely difficult. It's like you're

Itachi- Predicting and perceiving your movements? It's because I am, Hisagi, the Sharingan perceives, copies, and predicts motion. So the faster you move the harder it is for me to follow you.

Hisagi- Understood. Why have you never really told me this before?

Itachi- You never asked. Plus I don't like blabbing about my powers to every Tom, Dick, and Harry.

Hisagi- True. Never know who you can trust. ****Activating his Shikai he disappeared and caught Itachi off guard.****

Itachi- Damn that was a good blow.

Hisagi- Thanks Captain. ****Releasing several attacks he sent out wind blades to bombard Itachi**.**

Itachi- Fire Style: Dragon Bomb Jutsu!

Hisagi- Oh my damn! ****Dodging he nearly lost his footing and was almost hit by a counter attack.****

Itachi- You have to be careful. These new enemies will have incredible power and various abilities.

Hisagi- Yes sir.

Itachi-â€|hmmâ€|well this is all for today. I'll see you later._
There's a presence I feel, something I haven't felt in a long time._
**Going outside he went to get a better feel of the power he sensed
he noticed it was coming from the Research and Development Center**. Oh shit what is Mayuri doing now?!

At the Research and Development an attack had burst out in the Lab of Mayuri Kurotsuchi. The demon body he was dissecting had exploded into snakes which began attacking the scientists, Nemu, and Mayuri.

Mayuri- Damn they keep coming! Nemu watch out! WATCH OUT!

Nemu- ! Fricking frack! **Drawing her blade she sliced the snakes but to no avail**. Hado #31!

The snakes were blasted and then more came forth and bound Nemu and began to squeeze the life out of her and threw her against the wall and started pounding on her repeatedly. Suddenly one of the snakes opened its mouth and a man came out_**._

Mayuri- Who are you?

Man- A scientist like yourself, I was doing some inside research when you disturbed my experiment you incompetent fool.

Mayuri- How dare you talk to me like that?! Who the hell do you think you are?!

Man- I'm

Itachi- Orochimaru

112. Chapter 112

Orochimaru- Well, well Itachi Uchiha fancy meeting you here.

Itachi- Why are you here and what havoc are you trying to unleash?

Orochimaru- Actually I was minding my own business and then this guy hijacks the body I was experimenting on and starts cutting into it.

Itachi-Why the bloody hell are you toying with things you don't understand Mayuri?!

Mayuri- It's my lab and I can do what I want to do in my lab.

Orochimaru- True but you shouldn't mess with unknown Yokai it's not safe.

Itachi- Enough talk! Why is your hand covered?

Orochimaru- Oh thisâ€|.take a look. **Removing the bandage he revealed a hole like a hollow**.

Itachi- So you're a hollow?

Inuyasha- And a Yokai.

Mayuri-When he|.when the hell did you get here and where did you come from?

Inuyasha- 1 minute ago and through the door.

Orochimaru- I see well this is some kind of conversation that I'm not really feeling farewell. **Making a couple of hand signs he caused an explosion of fire and summoned numerous snakes.**

RyÅ«kotsusei- Need some help my friend. **Breaking through the wall he burrowed in and roared with pleasure.**

Inuyasha- Damn he's here too!

RyÅ«kotsusei- AGGHHH! **Unleashing an energy bullet he blasted everyone outside the building**.

Itachi- It's time we finished this. Bend Raava!

Inuyasha- Protect Tetsusaiga!

Orochimaru-Hmmm things are about to get interesting.

RyÅ«kotsusei- Damn straight.

Inuyasha- Scarring Rain!

Itachi- Surfing Sharks!

Orochimaru- Summoning Jutsu Tripple Roshomon! _**Blocking their attacks he soared into the sky preparing another attack**_**.** Snake Hiss! **Making the Snake fighting style stance he releasing a energy giant snake which exploded on contact.**

Itachi- He's got demon energy and hollow reitsu, he's going to be harder to put down now.

RyÅ«kotsusei- Enough toying around we have plans to get to.

Orochimaru- Correct.

Vanishing the two left no trace of and made a quick escape. Captain Commander Yamamoto summoned the Captains for a meeting and was quite furious of what Mayuri had been doing_**.**_

Yamamoto- How dare you put us all at risk bringing a Yokai/hollow hybrid into the Seireitei! We know very little about their capabilities and don't know how they're combining with one another.

Mayuri-That's what I was trying to figure out. My goal was to dissect it and learn of its biology.

Yamamoto- I don't care! Next time do it somewhere off site and not right in the middle of our base. What if it had some teleportation

and could be a ground device and bring forth an army and destroy us from the inside out. If you really wanted to experiment on one of them you should have come to me first and we could have planned something with Captain Taisho's oversight as he is an expert when it comes to Yokai. Now we have this fiend named Orochimaru who also has great power and an incredible scientific mind and knows some inner working of the Seireitei. I mean how could you be so stupid for genius? This could be part of their plan to gain access and be able to infiltrate our territory and possibly gain access to vital information about the Soul King and his palace. We need to send out a team to

Chojiro- Captains! I'm sorry to interrupt but Katakura Town is under attack by Yokai/hollow hybrids! A vast amount are running around amok destroying everything in their path.

Yamamoto- Shit! Captains Taisho, Scarlet, and Uchiha go to Katakura Town at once and deal with this threat. The rest of us will prepare for any reinforcements they may bring.

Itachi/Inuyasha/Erza- Yes Sir!

****Entering Katakura Town the three Captains saw the horrible destruction being wrought by the vicious beast**.**

Inuyasha- Holy hell they're everywhere. Fan out and start slicing these things.

Erza- Got it. I'll take the center Inuyasha the right and Itachi the left.

Itachi- Let's make quick work of them.

Yokai- RAAWWRR!

Erza- Shine Titania! Morning Star Armor!

Inuyasha- Protect Tetsusaiga! Wind Scar!

Itachi- Bend Raava! Soaring Eagle!

Inuyasha- Man this brings back memories. You having fun Tetsusaiga?

Tetsusaiga- Fuck the Hell Yes!****

Inuyasha- I thought so. Holy crap now they're coming from the skies.

Erza- You've got to be kidding me. RushifÄ• no maito

Octopus Yokai- Such a pretty lady

Erza- You're not my type whatsoever. ****Launching forward she cut off all of his tentacles and shot him down with a Kido spell**.** Hado #33.

Itachi- Shadow Clone Jutsu! ****Sending out his clones he placed one on each demon that was before him and detonated them causing a massive explosion and taking out majority of the enemy**

forces**.

Inuyasha-â€|.is that a dragon. Holy hell a dragon Yokai and shit he's got a hollow hole.

Doragon- I shall feast off your bones!

Inuyasha- Feast on this. Wind Stirke!

Doragon- UGH! Such power. **Falling he tore into pieces and landed on the ground and turned into dust**.

Itachi- Hmmm this is going to be troublesome. **He gazed to his left to see a hoard of insects flying like bats from hell to attack him.** Well hear goes nothing. Elegant Phoenix! **Summoning a giant bird of fire with his Shikai he roasted all the insects.**

Erza- Oh no some are starting to eat souls. Have to get there in time. Clash Titania! Black Wing Armor!

Inuyasha- where the hell are they coming from? Wait it must be that portal. I've got to close it or destroy it. Wind Scar_**! Blasting the portal he caused little to no damage**_. Damn it all to hell some kind of barrier protecting it, guess I'll have to upgrade. **Touching the blade of Tetsusaiga it began to glow a reddish light**_**._**_ Akai Tetsusaiga! **Swinging he destroyed the barrier and blasted the portal to hell.**

Erza- ! Such a blast! Inuyasha are you ok?

Inuyasha- Yeah I'm fine.

Itachi- Looks like we have a few left. Let's finish them off and get back to the Seireitei.

Erza- Right. Moon Flash!

Inuyasha- Scarring Rain!

Itachi- Elegant Phoenix!

Sending out one last powerful blast the eliminated the rest of the demon/hollow hybrids.

Inuyasha- Damn that was tiring.

Erza- No joke they just kept coming. We've got to get back and tell them of our findings

113. Chapter 113

Yamamoto- So how many were there?

Erza- There was dozens if not hundreds of Yokai. They were coming from all sides. We had to use every ounce of strength we could muster to shut them down. They were various in their types and powers and had some skill.

Inuyasha- There was also a portal they were coming through that was

releasing hordes of them. I eventually destroyed it. I know we could have used it for research but too many were sliding through.

Itachi- Had he not have done it Commander we probably would've been forced to Bankai and cause disruption to that world.

Yamamoto- Understood. We're going to have to investigate in Hueco Mundo to see if we can get any leads there. I will be sending four Captains as these hybrids are extremely powerful.

Shunsui- You have anyone in mind for this mission?

Yamamoto- Of course I do. Captains of the 2nd, 3rd, 9th, and 12th Division will go on an infiltration mission. Your mission is to get in, take out any immediate threats, find out the full details of their plans, and find out how they are being created.

Inuyasha- Alright then, I assume we're leaving as soon as possible?

Yamamoto- Yes in three hours' time.

Itachi- Understood Commander.

Omaeda- It's about time we put an end to these bastards.

Mayuri- This will be exciting, I will finally get some good test subjects.

Yamamoto- Whatever you do Mayuri, DO NOT TAKE ANY UNCESSARY RISK!

Mayuri-I'm not deaf you old goat **muttering under his breath**

Yamamoto- What was that?

Mayuri- Oh nothing Commander.

Yamamoto- That's what I thought. Now go! The rest of you will do investigations in outer districts and a few in Katakura Town.

Inuyasha- Alright you three let's get a move on.

Meeting outside the Research and Development Lab the four prepared to depart to the Land of the Living and go to Hueco Mundo.

Itachi- Now the plan is to go there and unearth their plans and take out the strongest of them and lay their base to waste. No toying with them, no telling them your powers, no gloating of any kind, we get it and we wreck the hell out of them. Am I clear, Mayuri?

Mayuri- I have seniority on all of you!

Inuyasha- And Gramps put the two of us in charge so you don't do anything stupid.

Mayuri- Fine. I'll be on my behavior.

Omaeda- The fate on the Soul Society is in our hands.

****Going to the Land of the Living the four Captains stood firm while Mayuri opened a doorway to Hueco Mundo**_**._**_**

Inuyasha- Well men let's go kick some ass.

****Entering the Garganta they landed in Hueco Mundo****

Omaeda- So this is Hueco Mundo, damn all this sand. What in sweet glorious Heaven is that thing?!

Itachi- Some kind of castle cave combination I guess.

Inuyasha- Damn hybrids made themselves at home.

Omaeda- Let's storm the place and slaughter them all.

Itachi- Move out!

****Charging the fortress the four blasted a hole in the wall and were met with hundreds of hybrids. The four went through them in an all-out battle royal and scared the hell out of them.****

Omaeda- SupaikubÄ•suto!(Spike Burst) ****swinging his Shikai in its second form he unleashed a hoard of spikes impaling many hybrids.****

Itachi- Surging Kraken!

Inuyasha- Wind Strike! Damn these bastards are tight in numbers anymore and this place might burst.

Omaeda- These guys are pretty durable. I'm glad they're not smarter.

Kame-You Shinigami will pay for breaking into this place.

Omaeda- Shut the hell up you turtle bastard! Hado #31!

Kame- Goodness me such a weak ass Captain, is that all you can dish out?

Omaeda- Dish this Supaiku sÄ•gi! ****Slamming his Zanpakuto into the ground he summoned 100 spikes that rose and impaled Kame to death**_**._**_**

Kame-â€|ughâ€|you son of a bitch

Omaeda- When you get to Hell tell them Omaeda sent you.

Itachi- Good lord they just won't die.

Inuyasha- Remember take out their hearts and brains.

Itachi- Guess I'm ripping theme to shreds. Soaring Eagle! ****Bringing forth the eagle of the wind he shredded all of the enemies in front of him.****

Inuyasha- That's what I'm talking about.

Mayuri- Damn fiends out of my way! Hmmm this seems like some kind of laboratory.

Snakes- Hiss!

Mayuri- Oh please. Hado #33!

Orochimaru- My my what have we here? You again.. oh great

Mayuri- Good someone to experiment on.

Orochimaru- I've had enough of your talk. It's time we end this in battle.

114. Chapter 114

Orochimaru- Earth Style: Mudslide Jutsu! **Summoning a wave of mud he sent Mayuri flying back**

Mayuri- Disgusting! Claw out Ashisogi JizÅ•!

Orochimaru- Guess I'll have to use this then. **Opening his mouth a snake appeared then opened its mouth and he pulled out the Kusanagi Sword.**

Mayuri- Fascinating ability you have there my friend.

Orochimaru- I'm not your friend and you're never to call me as such. **Using the Body Flicker Jutsu he vanished and nearly decapitated Mayuri.**

Mayuri- Damn he's fast as hell.

The two scientist went into heated close sword combat unleashing furious attacks. Mayuri was eventually put on the defensive and could barely get a hit in to activate his Shikai ability_**._

Mayuri- Damn him. Hado #67!

Orochimaru- Earth Style: Mud Wall.

Mayuri- Got you_**! **_**Lunging forward he impaled Orochimaru with his blade**. Ashisogi JizÅ•, KyÅ•do Yon! Now you're completely paralyzed.

Orochimaru- Only if you got my actual body that might have worked. **Rising from the floor he appeared behind Mayuri.**

Mayuri- Impossible if you heard that technique you should be paralyzed. Only my blood kin could resist it.

Orochimaru- Then your Lieutenant must be your daughter or something as I took her DNA and implanted it into myself. She seemed like she had a strong body and I used it to empower my own physical body. She seems like a nice girl and to have been experimented on extremely. Don't know how you could do something like that to your own daughter.

Mayuri- She's my greatest creation and I made her that way so I could see my perfection walk around. It gives me glee. Besides she's a great assistant and does her job well and she can handle the things I've done to her body.

Orochimaru- What about the way you treat her? Like trash it's despicable and you call yourself a man. I may treat my test subjects like shit and others, but I kin is something I could never treat with such cruelty. If I had a son or daughter I'd let them choose if they want to be and how they want to live their lives.

Mayuri- Shut up**! Swinging he brought down his Zanpakuto only to have it blocked.**

Orochimaru- Please you're not much of a fighter, you should quit while you're ahead.

Mayuri- Silence! Bankai Konjiki Ashisogi JizÅ•!

Orochimaru- Oh myâ€|.such a ghastly thing and people call me disturbing. Shadow Clone Jutsu! **Summoning clones he sent them forth against Mayuri.**

Mayuri- Making copies of yourself won't save you. **Unleashing the poison gas of his Bankai he sprayed it towards the Sannin. He then sent Konjiki Ashisogi JizÅ• barreling towards him and released the retractable blades.**

Orochimaru- Damn it. Summoning Jutsu Triple Rashomon! **Blocking the blades he unleashed he highly powered fire jutsu**. Fire Style: Dragon Bomb Jutsu!

Mayuri- Hmm Itachi can do the same thing.

Orochimaru- It's a famous technique of my Sensei The 3rd Lord Hokage Hiruzen Sarutobi.

Mayuri- Was he a weakling like you?

Orochimaru-NEVER INSULT MY SENSEI! **Deactivating one of his clones that was absorbing natural energy he busted out his Sage Mode.**

Mayuri- The Hell is this?

Orochimaru- Sage Mode you rat bastard! **Moving with incredible speed he got past the Bankai and unleashed several powered punches upon Mayuri's face and gut**.

Mayuri- I'll make you pay for that.

Orochimaru- Really you sad excuse for a scientist.

Mayuri- Bite me!

Orochimaru-â€|poor choice of words. **Stretching his neck he slithered and bit Mayuri on the neck throwing him into gargantuan pain.**

Mayuri- UUUUUUUUGGGGGHHHHHHHHHH! What have you done!

Orochimaru- It's my cursed seal, not many can actually withstand its power. Most die from the agonizing pain that surges through their body. For this one however, I combined it with the numerous drugs that I absorbed through your Lieutenant. Soon you should be feeling them caressing through your blood and flaming up all your body functions. One of them seemed like some superhuman drugâ€¦of course I modified all of them encase you had immunity to them and I made it to where a person in Sage Mode had to struggle to maintain their standing. Also there's venom and that regeneration serum you had. Soon your body will begin to regenerate at an alarming rate combined with the venom it will cripple your immune system. Then your body will eventually succumb to the super human drug that will give you nightmares as I put a bit of a psychiatric drug inside just for the hell of it. Are you still following along?

Mayuri- Udhfsl

Orochimaru- Oh pity you're far gone nowâ€¦oh well Sage Art: White Rage Cero! **Unleashing his demon energy and summoning sage chakra he activated a powerful Senjutsu technique with the power of a Cero and obliterated the Captain of the 12 Division**. Farewell Mayuri Kurotsuchi maybe in the next life you can be a better scientist and maybe even a man.

115. Chapter 115

Itachi- The hell did Mayuri go?

Inuyasha- Oh damn him. He should've stayed close to us!

Omaeda- Not good. Hey Inuyasha you picking up his scent?

Inuyasha- Barely. It seems to be going that way.

Itachi- Let's move with haste.

Rushing toward the way of Mayuri's scent they stumbled upon the lab and the remains of their comrade.

Inuyasha- Damnâ€¦even he didn't deserve this.

Orochimaru- He kind of did.

Itachi- So you killed him. Not surprised. Do you know how the Yokai and hollows are merging?

Orochimaru- Yes there was some kind of hole ripped in the fabric of reality and the Yokai and hollows began to fight and merge with each other. I don't really know how I ended up in Soul Society but I made myself at home and created a lab. Soon I found a hollow and after battling it I experimented on it and used my findings to increase my own power and traveled to Hueco Mundo and stumbled upon all the Yokai and hollows going crazy. I then adapted the Yokai's power into my body to strengthen it even more.

Inuyasha-Dear god. Itachi how the hell did you deal with this freak?

Itachi- Quickly and efficiently and I should've shown a little less mercy.

Omaeda- Damn right you should have. You guys hear that?

Inuyasha- I feel that.

Orochimaru- It's the army coming.

Itachi- Army?

Orochimaru. Ryūkotsusei and I are commanding an army of hybrids and plan to bring devastation.

Ryūkotsusei - That we are.

Itachi- So are you declaring war then?

Orochimaru- Yes we are.

Omaeda- I'm surprised the remaining Espada aren't trying to stop you guys.

Orochimaru- Hueco Mundo has been divided between hybrids and normal hollows. The hollows and few Arrancar and the Espada are not with us. They told us to stay out of their territory and they'll leave us alone so we did.

Itachi- I see. How big is this army?

Ryūkotsusei- Over a thousand of us in total. You Shinigami will fail in your attempts to stop us.

Orochimaru-We'll gather all the knowledge of this world and rule it to make new creations. We'll give you guys one day to prepare before we invade and burn your institution in the ground.

Omaeda- You rat bastard!

Orochimaru- That's snake bastard thank you very much.

Itachi Enough of this. Raging Leviathan! **Summoning the Leviathan he blasted the two monsters so he and his teammates could make a hasty retreat and tell the Soul Society of their findings.**

Inuyasha- Thank god I can get us out of here! **Leaving Hueco Mundo and returning to the Land of the Living to transport back to Soul Society the three pondered what was in store in the future.**

Omaeda- We've got to get to the Commander immediately.

Itachi- This war is going to be hell. We've just got back to full power now we're about to enter another war.

Inuyasha- I don't like any more than you do.

Entering the 1**st**** Division barracks the three went before the Commander to tell of the declaration of war**.

Yamamoto- So these hybrids want to go to war eh. Then war they shall have.

Inuyasha- They're going to be difficult to handle and who knows what insane abilities some may have as well as how smart they are in terms of using them.

Yamamoto- Where's Mayuri?

Itachi- He fell at the hands of Orochimaru.

Yamamoto- So this Orochimaru has the power to take on a Captain.

Itachi- Yes, he was one of the 3 Legendary Sannin and extremely powerful.

Yamamoto- Alright prepare your Divisions and I'll send word to the others about the situation. I'll be the one to tell Nemu of her father's passing.

Inuyasha- You got it Gramps.

Leaving they each went to their Divisions and told them the news and made preparations for another war. After doing so Inuyasha and Itachi met up with Erza.

Erza- So another war is happening. Just what we need in a time like this. What else do we know?

Inuyasha- That's pretty much it, plus we don't have to worry about the hollows and Arrancar. So the hybrids will be our only adversaries this time.

Itachi- That's a relief I must say. Fighting all of them at once would be a headache.

Inuyasha- I'll go and head to the Land of the Living and brief Kisuke on what's going on so he can keep an eye open.

Erza- Roger that.

Itachi- Be careful out there.

Inuyasha- I'll be fine but thanks.

116. Chapter 116

During the preparations all the Divisions were going through the motions and doing their best to find strengthen their powers. In the 8th Division a new officer was adjusting to her new lifestyle.

Shunsui- Nanao how's the Division doing on their assignments?

Nanao- They're doing well sir. The new officer is adjusting well. Perhaps seeing you would ease the transition from Academy to Division life.

Shunsui- I heard she's quite the warrior and excelled pretty quickly and incredibly at The Academy. Guess it's time we meet.

Nanao- You mean you actually haven't met her yet?

Shunsui- Been a little busy with cleaning up after a war and preparing for another one.

Nanao- Fine I'll give you that.

Shunsui- Well I'll leave paperwork to you and all follow ups.

Nanao- Hmm I figured as much. I'll talk to you later Captain.

Making his way through the 8th Division Shunsui found the new officer training outside.

Shunsui- Hello there, lovely day outside.

Karin- Yes it is. Care to! Captain Shunsui sir! Sorry sir how can I help you?!

Shunsui- At ease at ease I'm just seeing how you're adjusting to everything.

Karin- Well sir. I'm just training and seeing what's the best fit for me. Rather where I could be used the best for whatever you have me do.

Shunsui- I see. Well then you can spar with me and show me what you got?

Karin- If that's what you want sir. I will do my best. Vanishing from sight she appeared to the East of Shunsui and firing a Level 31 Hado Spell.

Shunsui- Woah! That was a close one. Instantly he was met with a sword swing and blocked it with Kyokatsu.

The two began a small match of swordplay an swiftness with Shunsui analyzing her movements to see how she fights.

Shunsui- You are a direct fighter using your speed and Kido to catch your opponents off guard. How's your connection with your Zanpakuto?

Karin- Close but definitely could be closer. Conceal Keraregetsu.
Her Katana transformed into a Dakandou sword with a dark-gray color.
MÅn-ha! **Swinging her Shikai Karin released a gray wave of reitsu towards Shunsui.**

Shunsui- Bakudou #81 Danku! **Blocking the attack he marveled at the young girl's strength. Incredible power.**

Karin- Thank you sir.

Shunsui- That'll be all for today. I'd like you to get to work with others on beefing up defenses. Besides the 4th Seat of the Division should be a role model.

Karin- 4th Seat?!

Shunsui- Yes you're strong enough for the job and I have faith in you.

Karin- Thank you sir. I will do my best.

Shunsui- Carry one 4th Seat Kurosaki.

Karin- Ay Captain.

Meanwhile in the 12th Division Yamamoto was delivering the news of Mayuri's demise to Nemu.

Yamamoto- Im sorry to be the one to tell you this but Mayuri was killed on his mission.

Nemu- ! I see. Can't believe this happened. Who will be the new Captain of the 12th Division.

Yamamoto- For the time being you will be head of the 12th Division till a new Captain is found.

Nemu- Understood sir. I will do so with great honor.

Yamamoto- Good to know Lieutenant. Carry on.

117. Chapter 117

****As the morning came the entire 13 Gotei was ready for the attack and making last minute tactics to ensure their victory**.**

Omaeda- It's quiet out there. Too quiet.

Rangiku- Please tell me you didn't just actually say thatâ€¦|

Omaeda- What?

Suddenly an explosion on the South side of the Seireitei and a hoard of hybrids entered in.

Yamamoto- The hell was that?!

Shunsui- We're under attack! Sound the alarm

The battle alarm went off and all the divisions went to their places.

Inuyasha- Stand firm everyone. Do not give them an inch and make sure you give it your all. Remember you all have someone to protect!

3rd Division- YES SIR!

Zaraki- Looks like we're about to have a brawl men! Give the enemy hell!

11th Division- AYYYYEE CAPTAIN!

Itachi- Remember everyone observe and break them.

9th Division- Understood Captain!

Erza- Here they come. CHARGE!

5th Division- YEEAH!

Orochimaru- Feast on their flesh and destroy them all.

Hybrids- Yes master!

RyÅ«kotsusei-hmm this will be delicious.

Soon the two armies met on the battlefield soldiers were dropping like flies on both sides. The hybrids began to push back the Shinigami and put them on the defensive. The medical teams were scrambled about trying to save as many lives as possible. Soon elite hybrids emerged and started to change the battle for the worse.

Inuyasha- Damn! So many! **Soon he was surrounded hundreds of hybrids of various sizes**. Screw this shit! Wind Scar! **Swinging his blade he made a path for himself to get through to his division members**.

Itachi- Lookout Inuyasha! Blazing Lion! **Releasing the mighty lion of fire he burned away numerous hybrids and got to his colleague.** We're really up shit creek aren't we?

Inuyasha- You think! Scarring Rain! Fuck they just keep coming. Where's everyone else?

Itachi- Fighting around the Seireitei. Both of our divisions are hear alone defending the West.

Inuyasha- Just the two of us! There are four sides and thirteen divisions should be three each with one side having four.

Itachi- Don't worry I sent for reinforcements but for now it's just us.

Inuyasha- Let's hope all that training paid off.

On the South side of the Seireitei the Divisions of 2, 5, 6, and 10 were holding off a great platoon of the Yokai/Hollow hybrids.

Omaeda- Hold strong men! Kill all in your path!

Byakuya-Scatter Senbonzakura! Activating his Shikai he drilled his way through to make a path as a place for them to make a stand.

Erza- Damn them all! Clash Titania! Moon Dance!

Renji- Nice one!

Erza- Thanks. Momo status report!

Momo- We're fucked!

Erza- Lieutenant!

Momo- Sorry Captain. Several are dead, some injured, others wish they were dead as they are injured beyond help. Are those snakes?!

Rangiku- Yes! Giant snakes! This battle is getting insane. Growl Haineko! **Sending out ash in a small string from she stretched it out as far as she could and brought it in for a decapitating motion taking out 100 hybrids.**

Yumichika- Nice move Captain.

Kai- Hado #33 SÅ•katsui!

Erza- They just keep coming.

Nemu- Spread Doku joÅ•! Pesutou~Ä"bu! Blasting a green reitsu wave she spread disease and sickness throughout the entire surrounding enemy army bringing them to their knees.

Erza- Blast them to hell now!

With great haste all the Shinigami soldiers blasted them with all their might killing them.

Omaeda- What a hell of a battle.

118. Chapter 118

The East side of The Seireitei was being defended by The Divisions 7, 11, and 13. They were experimenting a large amount of giant snakes and flying hybrids.

Zaraki- How come we get all of the flying bastards?!

Sajin- Because we're just that lucky!

Ukitake- I doubt that!

Ikkaku- Damn these snakes are annoying as hell.

Rukia- Damn straight. Final Dance Howaito hitsugi!

Sajin- Nicely done. Would you mind helping me with the aerial creatures as we have the best chance of dealing with them?

Rukia- Not at all.

Sajin- Then let's take care of them.

Ukitake- Then Zaraki and I along with the rest of the soldiers shall deal with the ones on land.

Zaraki- Good! More for me to cut!

**Changing up and making a tactifful decision the Shinigami began dispatching the snakes and liberating the area. The sky hybrids began

to descend only to meet their demise. After 3 hours of fighting their numbers began to fall and the Shinigami began to reclaim the area.**

Ukitake- Seems like we've won this little battle.

Zaraki- For now at least. Wonder how they are doing in the North.

The Northern area of the Seireitei wasn't as fortunate as the others as they were not only plagued with hybrids but Orochimaru and Ryukotsusei as well. The two made it all the harder to protect the area. However the Divisions of 1, 4, and 8 would not lose.

Yamamoto- Turn All in Creation to Smoldering Ash. RyÅ«jin Jakka!
Unleashing the full power of his Shikai he set the battlefield ablaze.

Isane- Run Itegumo! SunÅ•u~Ä"bu! **Blasting the hybrids she managed to push them back then launched a Kido spell to finish them off.**

Unohana- It's been a while since I've fought**. Unsheathing her Zanpakuto with great speed she dispatched 200 hybrids and laid them to rest.**

Shunsui- My my Senpai that was incredible as always. BushÅ•goma!
Using the attack he destroyed all enemies around him.

Karin- Look out Captain! MÅ«n u~Ä"bu! Releasing her attack she blasted the hybrid descending upon Shunsui.

Shunsui- Thanks for that.

Karin- You're welcome. Getsumen shotto! **Pointing her blade straight out she fired a mid-gray colored beam and obliterated several hybrid.**

Yamamoto- Soldiers charge forward!

Rallying the troops Yamamoto led a fierce charge straight at the hybrids and their leaders.

Orochimaru- Hmm seems like they are stronger than we thought.

RyÅ«kotsusei- No matter we can still take them all on.

Orochimaru- Hopefully you're right.

The battle went on for another two hours with the Shinigami barely winning. Orochimaru's army retreated and the Gotei 13 went out to secure their borders. After one hour of doing so Yamamoto held a quick Captain Meeting to get a damage report.

Yamamoto- How bad was the attack?

Inuyasha- Well we lost about 1200 soldiers and the Seireitei is wellâ€¦|forgive my crude language but it's fucked up sir.

Yamamoto- I see. How many of theirs did we take?

Nemu- Around 32,490 with many more retreating for unknown means.

Zaraki- Probably because we were kicking their asses.

Itachi- Hopefully that's the reason otherwise we have bigger problems at hand.

Nemu- The R&D Department is doing testing on a couple of bodies we managed to salvage. Hopefully we can find a stable weakness we can use against them.

Yamamoto- Any other news?

Erza- Not really Commander just that we need to make repairs and be ready for another attack.

Yamamoto- Make it so. Dismissed.

Shunsui- You ok Sensei?

Yamamoto- No I'm worried for the lives of all my children.

Shunsui- Worry not Sensei, we will prevail in this war.

Yamamoto- I know we will.

****At the 13****th**** Division Rukia Kuchiki received a visitor from the 8****th**** Division.****

Rukia- Good lord these beasts are incredibly evil. And I thought hollows were bad.

Karin- Damn straight.

Rukia-! You're pretty stealthy rookie.

Karin- Ha! Thanks. How you doing?

Rukia- Okay just wishing that we finish the war pretty quickly. I remember when we just did missions and weren't at war all the time.

Karin- Yeah I missed out on all that. Sounds like it was a great time to be a Shinigami.

Rukia- It was but don't worry soon you the war will be over and you'll get a taste of normal.

Karin- Can't wait.

****During all of this the Research and Development Lab were running numerous amounts of test.****

Nemu- Status report!

Akon- We have made the discovery that they are very vulnerable to

extreme elements. Things such as fire and ice hurt them considerably as well as powerful reitsu attacks. Other than that we have nothing else.

Nemu- I see. Well back to work.

****Orochimaru and RyÅ«kotsusei were at work planning a new attack on The 13 Gotei and how to bring them down and achieve victory**.**

Orochimaru- It seems that we need to spread their numbers even further while at the same time bombard them with extreme numbers and overtaking them. Our last invasion failed because too many Captains were together and their combined power overwhelmed our army.

RyÅ«kotsusei- Very true my friend we're going to have to take certain Captains out of the equation so we can prevail. Inuyasha, Yamamoto, and Zarakai will definitely have to go as their power is great. Your adversary Itachi is also a problem from the abilities you say he possess, however, some of them seem like their stronger when he's alone so by piling up the numbers and keeping his allies close will limit the chance of him using.

Orochimaru- Precisely what we'll have to do. I'm glad we have vast numbers that can help us accomplish this goal.

Ryukotsusei- I'll go get more troops and maybe see if I can convince some normal hollows to help as well. Don't worry I'll be weary of the Espada don't need them to want a fight.

Orochimaru- Right you are.

****Gathering more and more troops they prepared for another invasion and this time were planning on burning the 13 Gotei down to the ground. In five hours' time they descended upon the Seireitei once again.****

119. Chapter 119

****While the 13 Gotei were resting up and preparing for another assault fire rained down upon them taking them all by surprise**.**

Inuyasha- Shit Kira the fuck is going on out there?!

Kira- We're under attack! All hands to battle stations! BATTLE STATIONS DAMMIT!

Inuyasha- Time to wipe them all out. The hell? ****A giant snake came from underneath and grabbed him sending him to an unknown cave****. Rat bastards!

Itachi- So they've returned is everyone ready?

Hisagi- Yes sir. It's time they know the meaning of fear.

Erza- Well well they want more punishment.

Momo- It seems like it.

Rangiku- Fricking frack.

Yamamoto- ! Who goes there?!

Orochimaru- I do! **Making hand signs he summoned a hoard of snakes that released a string of energy and surrounded the Commander transporting him far outside the Seireitei**. That deals with him.

Zaraki- Take them out and fight to the death. If you die fighting you die laughing! **In an instant several snakes were upon him and transported him to an outer Southern District**. Damn this aint' right.

Orochimaru- Good all of them are away now we can bring on the reign of terror.

Soon the battle began once more and the Shinigami were hit harder than before.

Isane- Send relief teams across the Seireitei and make sure we minimize all casualties.

Medics- Yes Ma'am!

Nemu- Get the equipment to the battlefield so we can exploit their elemental weaknesses.

12th Division- Yes Ma'am!

Erza- Great so I guess you guys are my opponents. **Standing before her were several dozen Oni with hollow holes.**

Oni- You will perish today which is a shame for such a beautiful woman.

Erza- Shut up! **Charging forward she went to send them to oblivion.**

In the 20 minute battle Erza managed to take out half of the army with mild injuries to herself.

Erza- I'm going to have to take this up a notch. Clash Titania! Black Wing Armor.

Oni- Nice wings is as if you're an angel of the night.

Erza- Enough with your words! Moon Flash! **Blasting through the Oni she terminated the remaining fighters.**

Momo- We're pushing them back Captain.

Erza-Excellent news.

In the Center of the Seireitei some of the captains were defending the main structure of and wondering the location of Yamamoto, Inuyasha, and Zaraki.

Sajin- We're going to have to find them soon. Obviously the enemy is doing this to weaken are forces.

Shunsui- They made wise choses. Don't worry though,Yamaji is once powerful man and Zaraki and Inuyasha are both forces to reckon with.

Ukitake- All true but we have to get through these fiends and find them ourelves.

**In another area of the Soul Society Yamamoto wondered around to see where he was exactly. **

Yamamoto- _This is strange that no one is here to greet me. If you're going to go out of your way to transport someone you should at least meet them or something._

Zeldona- So you're my pray for today.

Yamamoto- The hell? **Standing before Yamamoto was a giant badge with a hollow mask and a vast Yokai aura.**

Zeldona- It's time that I feast and fill the craving of my belly.

Yamamoto- Pitiful creature.

Zeldona- **Raising her reitsu she released her power and caused the entire area to quake. ** Your hour is up! **With her hair standing up on her back she began to charge up a powerful Cero combined with her Yokai energy**.

Yamamoto-Damn this thing. **Dodging the attack he prepared a counter only to be nearly hit by another attack.**

Zeldona- That was slow old man.

Yamamoto- Enough of you. **Activating his Shikai he killed the hybrid in one swing**.

Elsewhere Zaraki was dealing with hoards hybrids and hollows.

Zaraki- Alright who's first to taste my blade?

Hollows/Hybrids- RRRRAAAWWRRR!

Zaraki- So all of you then! I wouldn't have it any other way!

All 100 hollows/hybrids made their way to Zaraki to rip him apart and a vicious battle erupted.

Zaraki- Damn these things are actually powerful. **Cutting his way through them he took them out several at a time.**

Hollow- Goodbye!

Zaraki- I was thinking the same thing. **Reaching up he took of his eyepatch and blew his load of reitsu all around him sending his enemies flying away**.

Hybrid- Such power!

Zaraki- Damn right let's see how you guys do when I bust out my Kendo. **Swinging his blade with both hands he destroyed them all with one blow.**

Inside the Cave Inuyasha wondered around till he found company.

Inuyasha- Great just my luck.

End
file.